


GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01696 2695

GENEALOGY
974.5
R34197
1886-1887

工 互 互

RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL

MAGAZINE

VOLUME VII.

1886-1887.

NEWPORT, R. I.:

THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.

Contents of Volume VII.

An Odd Advertisement—Providence Gazette, Nov, 19, 1796.....	76
Book Notices.....	319
Barton, Col. and his Men.....	258
Cooke, Gov. Nicholas, Letter of, to Gen. Washington	78
Colonial Post Office, Rhode Island, 1775.....	317
Declaration of Independence, read at Providence, July 25, 1776. ...	77
Declaration of Independence and the Colony of Rhode Island.....	238
Deed of Roger Williams and his Wife, 1661.....	62
Fenner, Arthur, Sketch of.....: <i>Rev. J. P. Root.</i>	19
Fenner Family, Genealogy of.....: <i>Rev. J. P. Root.</i>	161
Friends' Records, Newport, R. I... <i>H. E. Turner, M. D.</i> 45, 139, 193, 275	
Gardner, Robert, and the founding of Trinity Church,.....	
.....: <i>Rev. Wm. F. Gardner.</i>	197
Genealogical Notes.—Baddock, 232.—Bliss, 55.—Boss, 59.—Card,	
232.—Chaloner, 138.—Clarke, 125.—Cole, 232.—Coggeshall, 56.	
Eyres, 58.—Fenner, 37, 161.—Gardé, 231.—Gaunt, 231.—Greene,	
58.—Hutchinson, 232.—Jeffray, 288.—Langworthy, 136.—Lock-	
wood, 239.—Mott, 289.—Mumford, 232.—Northup, 288.—Rem-	
ington, 286.—Sanford, 293.—Sayles, 136.—Spencer, 286.—Stan-	
ton, 56.—Timberlake, 286.—Turner, 236.—Vernon, 54.—Whit-	
man, 288.—Yates, 287.	
Genealogical Study.....: <i>J. O. Austin.</i>	201
German Soldiers in Newport, The. 1776-1779...: <i>J. G. Rosengarten.</i>	81
Greene, Gen. Nathaniel, Letter of to Gov. Cooke, Dec. 21, 1776....	79
Hopkins, Esek, and Joseph Charles Mauran.....: <i>J. E. Mauran.</i>	118
Maxson, Rev. John, Obituary Notice of.....	233
Mauran, Joseph Charles, and Esek Hopkins, : <i>J. E. Mauran.</i>	118
Memoirs of Rhode Island.....: <i>Henry Bull.</i> 1, 145, 185, 241	
Newport Historical Society.....	234

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

Newport, R. I., The German Soldiers in, 1776-1779... <i>J. G. Rosengarten</i>	81
Pork Statistics of Providence, 1789	77
Pirates. Speeches and Letters of, who were executed at Newport, July 19, 1723.....	<i>Reprint.</i> 259
Political Divisions and Changes in the boundary lines of R. I.....	313
Post Office, The Rhode Island Colonial, 1775.....	317
Providence, The town of, and the duty on tea, 1774.....	235
Providence in 1770.....	45
Providence, Pork Statistics of, 1789.....	77
Providence, Reading of the Declaration of Independence at, July 25, 1776.....	77
Rhode Island, Memoirs of..... <i>H. Bull</i>1, 145, 185,	241
Rhode Island and the Declaration of Independence.....	238
Rhode Island Continental Money.....	184
Rhode Island, Address of, to Congress, 1776.....	304
Rhode Island, The island of, in possession of the British.....	78
Sanford Family, The	<i>Peleg F. Pierce.</i> 293
Seventh Day Baptist Church. The first in America.....	315
Shipley, Rev. Dr. Jonathan, Speech of, 1774.....	<i>Reprint.</i> 209
State Printer, The, in 1763.....	233
Storm, The, of 1761.....	67
Trevett, Lt. John, Journal of, 1774-1782.....	38, 151, 205
Trinity Church Records, Newport, R. I.....	68, 142, 227, 278
Trinity Church, The founding of.....	<i>Rev. Wm. F. Gardner</i> 197
Washington, Gen. George, Letter of.....	240
Williams, Roger, Deed of, 1661.....	62

with the previous notice, he has retained on his subscription list the names of all those who had not, up to the date of going to press, signified their intention to withdraw.

The current subscription is now due, and the editor will be much obliged if subscribers will send him an early remittance, to include all arrears, particulars of which have, in nearly every case, been forwarded from time to time. As the number of subscribers is considerable, and the arrangements for the new volume have been already made, based upon the present list of subscribers, the editor feels assured that he has only to put this matter before his patrons to ensure a prompt and generous response.

TO OUR FRIENDS.—We trust all who are interested in the history of our State will at once become subscribers for our magazine, that we may, from time to time, add new features and make it what it ought to be, the HISTORICAL, BIOGRAPHICAL AND GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE OF RHODE ISLAND.

THE
Rhode Island Historical Magazine,

R. H. TILLEY, Editor.

❖❖Published Quarterly❖❖

—BY THE—

❖❖Newport Historical Publishing Co.,❖❖

NEWPORT, R. I.

TERMS:

\$2.00 per Annum in Advance.

❖❖TO SUBSCRIBERS.❖❖

THE EDITOR begs respectfully to call the attention of subscribers to the fact that the present issue commences a new volume (the Seventh), and that, in accordance with the previous notice, he has retained on his subscription list the names of all those who had not, up to the date of going to press, signified their intention to withdraw.

The current subscription is now due, and the editor will be much obliged if subscribers will send him an early remittance, to include all arrears, particulars of which have, in nearly every case, been forwarded from time to time. As the cost of carrying on this journal is considerable, and the arrangements for the next twelve months have been already made, based upon the present list of subscribers, the editor feels assured that he has only to put this matter before his patrons to ensure a prompt and generous response.

✎ TO OUR FRIENDS.—We trust all who are interested in the history of our State will at once become subscribers for our magazine, that we may, from time to time, add new features and make it what it ought to be, *the HISTORICAL, BIOGRAPHICAL AND GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE OF RHODE ISLAND.*

THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

No. 1.

JULY, 1886.

VOL. 7.

MEMOIRS OF RHODE ISLAND.

BY HENRY BULL.

CHAPTER VI. (Continued.)

CALLENDER'S SERMON, CONTINUED.

"And afterwards, at a considerable expense, they purchased quit-claims of the heirs and successors of the sachems, beside they were forced to buy over again several parts of the first grant. So that they came very justly by the soil. And thus they describe themselves twenty years after, in an address to the supreme authority in England, 1659: 'This poor colony, say they, mostly consists of a birth and breeding of the most high. We being an outcast people, formerly from our mother nation, in the bishops days, and since from the rest of the New English over zealous colonies. Our whole frame being much like the present frame and constitution of our dearest mother England, bearing with the several judgments and consciences of each other, in all the towns of the colony, which our neighbor colonies do not; and which is the only cause of their great offence against us.'

The settlement began immediately at the eastward or

northward end of the Island, (then called Pocasset),* 'round the Cove, and the town was laid out at the spring. And many of their friends following them that summer, their number was so considerably increased, that the next spring, some of the heads with others, came to the southern or western end of the Island. The Island was divided into two townships, the eastern part called Portsmouth, and the other Newport; and in 1644 they named the Island the Isle of Rhodes or Rhode Island. Thus began the settlement of this Island and Colony, and through the good hand of our God upon us, we have continued to this day. God has blessed and prospered the people in their labors, and preserved to them their privileges, for the sake of which they followed him into the wilderness."

CHAPTER VII.

INCIDENTS WHICH TOOK PLACE BEFORE THE SETTLEMENT.

Rather than break the thread of our quotations from Callender, we have continued it up to the settlement of the Island by the English. We shall now go back and notice some incidents which took place in the territory, now Rhode Island, before any successful attempt was made to settle a colony here.

Mention is made by Hubbard of a storm, Aug. 15, 1635,

*All our Histories call the main land over against the easterly end of the Island, where is now Tiverton, &c., by the name of Pocasset, and on the Indian Grant to the first settlers, the same place seems to be called Powcasick. But it is evident in our Records, that the eastern end of the Island is called by the same name, perhaps, if I may be allowed a conjecture, the name properly belonged to the strait in the River or Bay, at the eastern end of the Island, which is now Howland's Ferry, and the land on both sides might be called Pocasset; until the English name of Portsmouth for the easterly end of the Island prevailed, when the Indian name Pocasset might become confined to the main land which was not settled by the English for many years after. 'Tis certain every remarkable Strait or Fall in a river had a name among the Indians, as well as every point of land in the Bay. A knowledge of the meaning of the Indian words, would decide all such disputes.—[Callender's Note.

which by his description was more violent than any that sha ever happened since, many houses were blown down, and many more uncovered, the Indian corn everywhere beat down to the ground so as not to rise again; the tide rose twenty feet perpendicular. At Narragansett the Indians were obliged to betake themselves to the trees, and yet many of them were drowned, the tide of flood returning before the usual time for it. [Hutchinson, p. 53.]

John Oldham, who first settled at Plymouth, and afterwards removed to Massachusetts, was, we believe, the first Englishman who contemplated a settlement on the Narragansett Bay. In Baylies memoir of New Plymouth, B. 1, p. 183, Oldham is thus noticed: 'He was a daring trader among the Indians, and so great was the attachment of the Narragansetts to him that they gave him an island in the Bay, (now called Prudence) to induce him to settle near them.' Whether Capt. Oldham set up a trading house on the Island or not, we have no evidence. He was murdered by the Indians, August, 1635; and the Island was sold to Gov. Winthrop, of Massachusetts, and Roger Williams, of Providence.

The circumstances of John Oldham's death, as extracted from Trumbull's history of Connecticut, are as follows:

"John Oldham who had been fairly trading at Connecticut was murdered near Block Island. He had with him only two boys and two Narragansett Indians; these were taken and carried off. One John Gallop, as he was going from Connecticut to Boston, discovered Mr. Oldham's vessel full of Indians, and he saw a canoe, having Indians on board, go from her laden with goods. Suspecting that they had murdered Mr. Oldham, he hailed them, but received no answer. Gallop was a bold man, and though he had with him but one man and two boys, he immediately bore down upon them and fired duck shot so thick among them that he soon cleared the deck. The Indians all got under the hatches. He then stood off, and running down upon her quarter with a brisk gale nearly overset her, and so frightened the Indians

that six of them leaped into the sea and were drowned. He then steered off again, and running down upon her a second time, bored her with his anchor and raked her fore and aft with his shot. But the Indians kept themselves so close that he got loose from her; and running down a third time upon the vessel, he gave her such a shock that five more leaped overboard, as the former had done. He then boarded the vessel, and took two of the Indians and bound them. Two or three others armed with swords in a little room below could not be driven from their retreat. Mr. Oldham's corpse was found on board; the head split and the body mangled in a barbarious manner. He was a Dorchester man, one of Mr. Wareham's congregation. In these circumstances, Gallop, fearing that the Indians he had taken might get loose, especially if they were kept together, and having no place where he could keep them apart, threw one of them overboard. Gallop and his company, then, as decently as circumstances would permit, put the corpse into the sea. They stripped the vessel, and took her rigging and the goods which had not been carried off on board their own. She was taken in tow with a view to carry her in, but the night coming on, and the wind rising, Gallop was obliged to let her go adrift, and she was lost. The Indians who perpetrated the murder were principally Block Islanders, with a number of the Narragansetts, to whom these Indians at this time were subject. Several of the Narragansett sachems were in the plot, and it was supposed that the Indians whom Oldham had with him were in the conspiracy. Several of the murderers fled to the Pequots, and were protected by them. They were therefore considered as abettors of the murder.

The Governor and Council of Massachusetts therefore, the next year, despatched Capt. Endicott with ninety volunteers to avenge these murders, unless the Indians should deliver up the murderers, and make reparation for the injuries which they had done. The Narragansett sachems sent home Mr. Oldham's two boys, and made such satisfaction, and gave such assurances for the future as the English accepted; but the

other Indians made no compensation. Captain Endicott was therefore instructed to proceed to Block Island, and to put the men to sword, and take possession of the Island. The women and children to be spared. Thence he was to sail to the Pequot country, and demand of the Pequots the murderers of Captain Stone and Norton, and of the other Englishmen who were of their company. He was also to demand a thousand fathom of wampum for damages, and a number of their children as hostages until the murderers should be delivered and satisfaction made. If they refused to comply with these terms, he was directed to take it by force of arms. He had under him Captains John Underhill and Nathaniel Turner. They sailed from Boston on the 25th of August. When he arrived at Block Island, forty or fifty Indians appeared on the shore and opposed his landing; but his men soon landed, and after a little skirmishing the Indians fled to the woods. The Indians secreted themselves in swamps, thickets, and fastnesses, where they could not be found. There were two plantations on the Island containing about sixty wigwams, some of which were very large and fair. The Indians had also about two hundred acres of corn. After the English had spent two days on the Island, burning the wigwams, destroying their corn, and staving their canoes, they sailed for the Pequot country."

For the conduct of Canonicus in relation to Mr. Oldham's murder, we here insert the note to New England's memorial.

"Mr. Oldham was murdered in August, 1636"—(here let us make a correction: Endicot sailed from Boston, August 25, 1636, on his expedition: and Oldham was murdered the year before.

"We found," says Gov. Winthrop, "that all the sachems of the Narragansetts, except Canonicus and Miantonomi, were the contrivers of Mr. Oldham's death; and the reason was, that he went to make peace and to trade with the Pequots last year." Lieut. Edward Gibbons and John Higginson (chaplain at Saybrook fort), with Cutsamokin, the Sagamore of Massachusetts, were sent to Canonicus "to treat

with him about the murder of John Oldham." [Winth. Jour. 194.] "They arriving, were entertained royally, with respect to the Indian manner. Boiled chestnuts is their white bread, and because they would be extraordinary in their feasting, they strove for variety after the English manner, boiled puddings made of beaten corn, putting therein great score of blackberries, somewhat like currants. They having thus nobly feasted them, afterward gave them audience in a State House, round, about fifty weat wide, made of long poles stuck in the ground, like your summer houses in England, and covered round about, and on the top with mats, &c." [Wond. Work. Prov. 109.]

"They observed in the sachem much state, great command over his men, and marvelous wisdom in his answers; and in the carriage of the whole treaty, clearing himself and his neighbors of the murder, and offering every assistance for revenge of it, yet upon very safe and wary conditions."— [Winth. Journ. 104, 107.]

CHAPTER VIII.

THE SETTLEMENT OF PROVIDENCE, BY ROGER WILLIAMS.

In the year 1637 a few of the Indians used fire-arms in the Pequot war, which appears to have been the first instance. The same year many of the Indian captives taken in that war were sent to Bermudas, and sold for slaves, which appears to have been the first transaction of the kind in New England.

Mr Roger Williams having been banished, the Massachusetts came to Seakonk in the winter of 1635-6, and being desired by the Governor of Plymouth to remove from thence, it being within the patent of New Plymouth. The spring following, 1636, he came over the river to a place called by the Indians, Mooshausick, which was by him named Providence; and was assured by Canonicus and Miantonomi, the chief sachem of the Narragansetts, that he should not want land for a settlement. "It is said that he, with Thomas

Angell, a hired servant, and some others, went over in a canoe, and were saluted by the Indians near the lower ferry, by the word *Whatcheer*, i. e. how do you do? which gave name to the field that Mr. Williams sold many years after, and in the deed says he satisfied the owner for it, and planted it "at my first coming with mine own hands." They went round until they got to a pleasant spring above the great bridge, where they landed, and near to which both he and Angell lived to old age.—[Backus's *Hist. of the Baptists*, page 74.]

About the time that Mr. Williams came to Providence, William Blackstone settled in what is now the State of Rhode Island.

"These and such like proceedings caused the removal of Mr. Wm. Blackstone about this time. He was a minister in the church of England, but came early to this country. It appears by Johnson's history, p. 20, that he was here in 1628, but not agreeing with Mr. Endicott and others about church affairs, he betook himself to agriculture. He had planted himself upon the neck of land where Boston now stands, which from him was called Blackstone Point, when the Massachusetts company first arrived with their charter. At a court in Boston, April 1, 1733, they made him a grant of fifty acres of land near his house there," [Mass. Records]. Yet now he said, "I came from England, because I did not like the Lord Bishops, but I cannot join with you because I would not be under the Lord Brethren." [Magnalia]. "He went and settled six miles north of Mr. Williams, near what is now called Whipple's Bridge, in Cumberland, where he lived to old age, and used at times to preach at Providence and other places adjacent, and left behind him the character of a godly and pious man, though his family is extinct. He planted an orchard near where he lived, which we are told is the first that ever bore fruit in Rhode Island colony, and 150 years after, many of the trees continued to be thrifty and fruitful."—[Backus, p. 84.]

Mr. Williams and Thomas Angell, his servant, with a few

others, perhaps no more than Williams' own family, sat down in Providence, and commenced planting and trading with the Indians much in the same manner as William Blackstone did, about the same time, in the same neighborhood. It does not appear that either of them contemplated the establishment of a colony to be governed by laws and magistrates, any more than John Oldham, when he obtained a grant of Prudence Island, which the Narragansett sachems gave him to induce him to settle near them. Mr. Williams had sought for and obtained the favor and protection of the Narragansett sachems to induce him to settle near them. Mr. Williams had sought for and obtained the favor and protection of the Narragansett sachems. His inducement to remove over the river into their territory, and out of the Plymouth jurisdiction, was compulsory, and could not have been the result of a determination to establish a new colony, or with an expectation of rearing a commonwealth under the royal authority. Mr. Williams never admitted others into any partnership in his lands which were purchased or procured of Canonieus and Miantonomi on the 24th day of March, 1638, until the 8th of October following—when he conveyed to twelve others an equal share in his lands, with himself; and then, and not till then, he with the twelve others who had joined him, incorporated themselves into a township by the following instrument:—"We whose names are underwritten, being desirous to inhabit in the town of Providence, do promise to submit ourselves in active or passive obedience to all such orders or agreements as shall be made for public good of the body in an orderly way, by the major consent of the present inhabitants, masters of families incorporated together into a township, and such others whom they shall admit into the same only in civil things."—[Backus, p. 93.]

CHAPTER IX.

THE SETTLEMENT OF THE ISLAND OF RHODE ISLAND.

The settlers of Rhode Island incorporated themselves on

the 7th of March previously 1637-8. The deeds given by Canonicus and Myantonomi to Mr. Coddington and his friends of the island of Aquidneck, and also to Mr. Williams of what was afterwards called Providence, bear equal date, viz., the 24th day of the first month, March, 1637-8, so that their ownerships of the lands commenced at the same time; but government and laws were established by those of the island seven months and one day sooner than at Providence. Before the settlers, thirteen in number, had organized themselves in Providence, those of Portsmouth had admitted, in addition to the nineteen who first incorporated themselves, thirty others, heads of families, as settlers whose names appear on the records, making forty-nine, and before the last of December following, twenty-nine more were admitted. The settlers of the island had it originally in view (before they left the Massachusetts) to establish a separate and distinct colony, where they might be independent of the other colonies, and subject only to the Crown and their own laws. Their intention was to go out of every other jurisdiction, and with that view sent Mr. John Clarke and two others of their company to the eastward, beyond the Massachusetts line, to explore that country for a place of settlement, the winter before their purchase of Aquidneck, but owing to the severity of the cold, they determined to go westward, with Long Island and Delaware Bay in their view; nor would they purchase the island of Aquidneck, as recommended by Mr. Roger Williams, until they had been to Plymouth and were assured by the magistrates there, that they would be considered out of the Plymouth jurisdiction, at Aquidneck (now Rhode Island). The towns of Portsmouth and Newport erected their own government, separate, distinct and independent of that of Providence. There was no political connection between them from the first settlement of the island in 1638 to 1644, a space of six years.

We do not wish to detract from the true merits of Mr. Roger Williams; on the contrary, our respect for his name

and character, and the part he ultimately bore in framing the free institutions of Rhode Island, fill us with the warmest acknowledgments of gratitude and admiration. The first settlers of the island left the Massachusetts under circumstances somewhat similar to those of Mr. Williams. They had investigated the principles of religious toleration in their defence, and protested against the interference of the secular power in matters of conscience and religion. They went into exile a second time—they encountered the dangers and hardships of a new settlement, and the hostility of their former brethren of the Massachusetts for the sole purpose of being able to put their theory of religious toleration into practice. If William Coddington, John Clarke and others, who first established government and laws on the island are entitled to divide the honor with Roger Williams, it will be made to appear by the institutions they formed and the laws they enacted during the first six years, which were before they associated with Mr. Williams in the government.

Dr. John Clarke, one of their number, was employed by the colony many years afterward as their agent in London, and talents, to his faithfulness and perseverance, the colony was almost wholly indebted for procuring our present charter of Chales, II., How far he was capable of comprehending the principles of religious toleration, abundantly appears by that instrument.

We shall give copious extracts of the laws, orders and doings of the government of the Island for the first six years, and doubt not that the sagacious reader will discover in them the source from which the Rhode Island institutions laws and character have principally emanated.

We here introduce two depositions; one of William Coddington, and one of Roger Williams; both relating to transactions prior to the settlement of the English at Rhode Island—neither of which have ever been published before to our knowledge.

WILLIAM CODDINGTON'S DEPOSITION.

"William Coddington, Esq., aged about seventy-six years old, testifieth upon his engagement that when he was one of the magistrates of the Massachusetts colony, he was one of the persons that made a peace with Canonicus and Miantonimy in the colony's behalf with all the Narragansett Indians, and by order from the authority of the Massachusetts a little while before they made war with the Pequod Indians. Not long after, this deponent went from Boston to find a plantation to settle upon, came to Aquidneck, now called Rhode Island, where was a sachem called Wonommetonomey, and this deponent went to buy the Island of him; but his answer was that Canonicus and Miantinomi were the chief sachems, and he could not sell the land, whereupon this deponent with some others went from Aquidnick Island into the Narragansett to the said sachems, Canonicus and Miantonimy and bought the island of them, they having, as I understood, the chief command both of the Narragansett and Aquidnick Island; and farther saith not. Taken upon engagement in Newport on Rhode Island the 27th day of September, 1677, before P. Sanford, Assistant.

The above is a true copy of the original, placed to record, examined by me February 11, 1705.

WESTON CLARKE, Recorder.

Narragansett, 18, June, 1705. Ut. Vul."

ROGER WILLIAMS' DEPOSITION.

I testify as in the presence of the Allmaking and all-seeing God that about fifty years since, I coming into the Narragansett country, I found a great contest between three sachems, two (to wit, Canonicus and Miantonimy) were against Ousamaquin on Plymouth side, I was forced to travel between them three, to pacify, to satisfy all their, and their dependents spirits, of my honest intentions to live peaceably by them, I testifying it was the general and constant declaration that Canonicus, his father, had three sons, whereof Canonicus was the Hiere, and his youngest brother's son

Miantonomi (because of his youth) was his Marshal and Executioner and did nothing without his uncle Canonicus' consent. And therefore I declare to posterity that were it not for the favor that God gave me with Canonicus, none of these parts, no, not Rhode Island had been purchased or obtained for I never got anything out of Canonicus but by gift. I also profess that being inquisitive of what root the title or denomination Nahiganset should come, I heard that Nahiganset was so named from a little Island between Puttisquemsent and Musquomacuk on the sea and fresh water side. I went on purpose to see it, and about the place called sugar-loaf hill, I saw it, and was within a pole of it, but could not learn why it was called Nahiganset. I had learnt that the Massachusetts was called so from the blue hills, a little island thereabout; and Canonicus' father and ancestors living in those southern parts transferred and brought their authority and name into those northern parts all along by the seaside, as appears by the great destruction of wood all along the seaside, and I desire posterity the gracious hand of the Most High, (in whose hands all is hearts) that when the hearts of my countrymen and friends and brethren failed me, his infinite wisdom and merits stirred up the barbarious heart of Canonicus to love me as his son to his last gasp, by which means I had not only Miantinomi and all the Cowesit sachems my friends, but Ousamaquin also, who, because of my great friendship with him at Plymouth and the authority of Canonicus consented freely (being also well gratified by me) to the Governor Winthrop's and my enjoyment of Prudence, yea of Providence itself and all the other lands I procured of Canonicus which were upon the point, and in effect whatsoever I desired of him; and I never denied him nor Miantinomi whatever they desired of me as to goods and gifts, or use of my boats or pinice, and the travels of my own person day and night, which though man know not nor care to know, yet the all-seeing eye hath seen it and his all-powerful hand hath helped me. Blessed be his holy name to eternity.

R. WILLIAMS.

September 28, 1704, I then being present at the house of Mr. Nathaniel Coddington's house, there, being presented with this paper which I attest upon oath to be my father's own hand writing. JOSEPH WILLIAMS, ASSISTANT.

February 11, 1705. True copy of the original placed to record and examined by me.

WESTON CLARKE, RECORDER.

CHAPTER X.

ABSTRACTS FROM THE COLONIAL RECORDS.

1638.

Commencing with the first act of incorporation by nineteen persons for the purpose of settling a new colony or plantation out of the jurisdiction of all those then established in New England.

Where quotations are made without particular reference, they will be from the Records of Rhode Island.

"The seventh day of the first month 1638."

"We whose names are underwritten, do here solemnly in the presence of Jehovah, incorporate ourselves into a Bodie Politic, and as he shall help—will submit our persons, lives and estates unto our Lord Jesus Christ, the king of kings and Lord of Lords, and to all those perfect and most absolute laws of his given us in his holy word of truth, to be guided and judged thereby.—Exod. 24, 3-4; 2d Chron. 11, 3; 2 Kings, 11, 17.

William Coddington,
John Clarke,
William Hutchinson,
John Coggeshall,
William Aspinwall,
Samuel Wilbore,
John Porter,
Edward Hutchinson, Jun.
John Sanford,
Thomas Savage,
William Dyre,
William Freeborne,
Philip Sherman,

John Walker,
 Richard Carder,
 William Baulstone,
 Edward Hutchinson, Sen.,
 Henry Bull,

Randall Holden."

The island was purchased by eighteen of the above-named. Randal Holden, whose name is separated from the others by a line, we believe was the one not concerned in the purchase.

"Of these, William Hutchinson died on the island; the other Hutchinsons, Aspinwalls and Savage, went back, got reconciled, and were promoted in the Massachusetts colony afterward. Nearly all the others were considerably promoted afterward in Rhode Island colony, and have posterity still remaining therein. All but two of the above nineteen men were disarmed by the sentence of November 20, 1627, and which two were Messieurs Coddington and Holden. And Messieurs Coddington, Coggeshall, Baulstone, E. Hutchinson, Wilbore, Porter, Bull, Sherman, Freeborn and Carder, were all excluded or driven out of the Massachusetts colony by an act of their Assembly on March 12, 1638, in these words, viz :

"Whereas you have desired and obtained license to remove yourselves and your families out of this jurisdiction, and for that, information hath been given to the court, that your intent is only to withdraw yourselves for a season, that you may avoid the censure of the court, for some things that may be objected against you; the court doth therefore signify unto you, that you may depart according to the license given you, so as your families be removed before the next General Court. But if your families be not so removed, then you are to appear at the next court, to abide the further order of the court herein, Mr. Nicholas Easton, of Newbury, who went to Newport, and Messieurs Francis Weston, Richard Waterman, Thomas Olney, and Stukely

Westcoat, of Salem, who went to Providence, were also included in this sentence. Beside these there were William Lytherland, Robert Harding, John Briggs, George Barden, John Odlin, Richard Wayte, and others that were disarmed at Boston, who removed into this colony, and left a respectful remembrance therein.—Backus, p. 96-97."

The following order to disarm certain persons was passed by the court in Massachusetts, Nov. 20, 1637.

"Whereas the opinions and revelations of Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson have seduced and led into dangerous errors many of the people of New England, insomuch as there is just cause of suspicion that they, as others in Germany in former times, may upon some revelation make sudden irruption upon those that differ from them in judgment, for prevention whereof it is ordered that all those whose names are underwritten (upon warning given at their dwelling houses) before the 30th day of this month of November, deliver in at Mr. Keayne's house, at Boston, all such guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot and match, as they shall be owners of, or have in their custody, upon pain of £10 for every default to be made thereof, which arms are to be kept by Mr. Kenyon till this court shall take further order therein. Also it is ordered, upon like penalty of £10 that no man who is to render his arms by this order, shall buy or borrow any guns, swords, pistols, powder, shot or match, until this court shall take further order therein." Seventy-six men are named as being disarmed by this sentence, only if any of them would acknowledge and not justify said petition before two magistrates, they should then be free from it.* Of these men fifty-eight belonged to Boston, five to Roxbury, two to Charlestown, six to Salem, two to Ipswich, and three to Newbury, of whom Richard Dummer, of Newbury, had been an assistant, and Mr. Hutchinson, Underhill, Aspingwall, Coggeshall and Oliver, of Boston, Robert Moulton, of Salem, and others had been deputies."—[Backus, p. 86-87.

*It appears that the court had much difficulty afterward with Keayne about these arms.—Mass. Records.

"We that are freemen incorporated of this bodie politick do elect and constitute William Coddington, Esq., a judge amongst us, and do covenant to yeild all due honor unto him according to the lawes of God, and so far as in us lyes to maintain the honor and privileges of his place, which shall hereafter be ratified according unto God, the Lord helping us so to do. WILLIAM ASPINWALL, SEC'Y.

I, William Coddington, Esq., being called and chosen by the freemen incorporate of this bodie politick to be Judge amongst them, do covenant to do justice and judgment impartially according to the lawes of God, and to maintain the fundamental rights and privileges of this bodie politick, which shall hereafter be ratified according unto God, the Lord helping me so to do. WM. CODDINGTON.

Wm. Aspinwall appointed Secretary.

It is agreed that William Dyre shall be Clerk of this bodie.

3d mo., 13th day 1638.,

At a general meeting upon publick notice there being present: Mr. Coddington, Judge, William Hutchinson, John Coggs, Edward Hutchinson, Wm. Bawston, John Clarke, John Porter, Saml. Wilbore, John Sanford, Wm. Freeborne, Philip Sherman, John Walker, Randal Holden.

1st. It is ordered that none shall be received as inhabitants or freemen, to build or plant upon the Island but such as shall be received in by the consent of the bodie, and do submit to the government that is or shall be established according to the word of God.

2d. It is also ordered that the town shall be builded at the spring, and Mr. William Hutchinson is permitted to have six lots for himself and his children laid out at the great cove."

Here it is proper to observe that the town was located in Pocasset (now Portsmouth) round the head of what is still called the town pond, which pond has an outlet into the bay: this outlet was formerly deep enough to admit small

vessels, such as were used by the first settlers. It formed a safe and commodious harbor after passing into its mouth.

The town was built about the head of the pond, where the remains of the cellars are visible to this day. This pond lies on the east side of the farm owned by Jeremiah Gifford at Bristol Ferry. Afterward another town was laid out on the east side of the Island which was called New Town, by way of distinguishing it from the old one, which name it bears to this day.

“3d. It is ordered also that a general fence be made from bay to bay above the head of the spring with five rails: the charge of this to be borne proportionably to every man’s allotment.—Repealed.

4th. It is ordered that every one of this bodie shall have for his present use one acre of meadow for a beast, one acre for five sheep, and one acre and a half for a horse to be layd out at the discretion of Mr. Sanford and Mr. Wilbore and John Porter with what convenient speed may be, upon notice given of every man’s several cattle.—Repealed.

5th. It is further orderd that every inhabitant of the Island shall be always provided of one musket, one pound of powder, twenty bullets and two fathom of match, with sword and rest and bandeliers, all completely furnished.

6th. It is ordered also that the meeting house shall be set on the neck of land that goes over to the main of the Island, where Mr. John Coggeshall and Mr. John Sanford shall lay it out.

At a general meeting upon public notice 20th of 3d month.—Present.

Mr. Coddington Judge; Wm. Hutchinson, John Coggeshall, William Baulston, John Sanford, Samuel Wilbore, John Porter, Wm. Freeborne, John Walker, Philip Sherman, Wm. Dyre, Clerk.

7th. It is ordered that the neck of land by Mr. Easton’s house shall be sufficiently fenced in with five rayls at that place, where John Sanford, William Baulston and Philip Sherman shall appoint, for to lye as a common field belong-

ing to the town, and the fence to be begun on the second day ensuing.

8th. It is ordered and agreed upon that every mans allotment recorded in this book shall be sufficient evidence for him and his, rightly to possess and enjoy.

9th. It is ordered that Mr. Coggeshall, Mr. Sanford and John Porter shall lay out the allotments for the town, and according to order these allotments following are layd out by Mr. Coggeshall and Mr. Sanford.

To Mr. William Coddington, a house lott of six acres, eight poles in breadth, and one hundred and twenty poles in length lying north and south, the breadth east and west along by the side of the great pond.

To Mr. Clarke, six acres lying upon the west side of the same, being of the same breadth and length.

To Wm. Dyre, at the cove by the Marsh, six acres, being ten poles in breadth, and fifty in length, bounded round by the marsh.

To Mr. William Hutchinson, six acres, being ten rods in breadth, bounded by the great cove on the east and fourteen at the west, and so it runs eighty poles in length westward.

To Mr. Samuel Hutchinson, six acres adjoining, lying as the former on the north side.

To Mr. Easton, six acres is granted to lye next the cove on the north side of the great cove.

To Edward Hutchinson, sen.,—Idem.

To Edward Hutchinson, Jun.,—Idem.

To John Sanford,—Idem, as it is marked out by trees.

(To be continued.)

The General Assembly of Rhode Island met at Newport for the first time after the evacuation of the island, in September, 1780, and the session was held in the Redwood Library. The State House having been used for barracks and hospitals, was in a shocking condition and needed repairs.

SKETCH OF CAPT. ARTHUR FENNER, OF PROVIDENCE.

A PAPER READ BEFORE THE R. I. HISTORICAL SOCIETY,
MARCH 23 AND APRIL 6, 1886, BY REV. J. P. ROOT.

PLYMOUTH had its valiant Capt. Miles Standish. Providence could boast of its brave and wise Capt. Arthur Fenner. If the former became more noted for his military exploits, the latter was more distinguished for commanding ability in the conduct of civil affairs. The Providence Captain was less hasty and imperious in spirit than Standish, not so quick to buckle on the sword, but he may be pardoned for the possession of a more peaceable frame of mind. He certainly did not seek to make occasion for the practice of his military skill. It is generally admitted that Williams and the other colonists of our own plantation adopted and quite steadily pursued a more liberal and humane policy towards the Aborigines than prevailed in either of the colonies about her. Fenner was not only a soldier, but was possessed of statesmanlike qualities of no mean nature. He was also an expert engineer and surveyor. In his varied relations to town and colonial life he shewed himself a man of admirable genius, with a mind well balanced and sagacious. His comprehensive qualities made him an energetic, shrewd and trustworthy leader in practical affairs. His age, midway between the older and the younger inhabitants, brought him into sympathy with men both of the first and second generations. He deeply impressed himself upon a strangely

mixed community, the members of which, so diverse in every other sentiment, were drawn together by a common love of freedom, and by his efficiency and broad common sense gained for himself a high place of respect and regard. The Hon. Theo. Foster, who married a sister of Gov. Arthur Fenner, a great-grandson of the original Arthur, and whose antiquarian tastes led him to collect genealogical notes of the Fenner family, conveys the information in his writings, that Capt. Arthur was of a highly respectable family, and that he was a lieutenant in Oliver Cromwell's army. This honorable position must have been gained quite early in his career, as he was born in 1622, and as he appeared in Providence in 1649. On the 27th of the 2d month of this year he was included among the six men for the Trial of Causes, and on the 3d of the 10th month Robert Williams and Thomas Harris gave him a receipt in full for his purchase money, being thirty shillings, he having full and equal right in the plantation. Those were stirring years in English history between 1643, when Fenner gained his majority, and the date of his settlement on this side of the water. The famous battle at Naseby occurred June, 1645, and he may have taken part in that fight. Three members of this Fenner family were among the early settlers of the town of Providence, and bore their share of the labor privations and honors which marked the history of the early founders of the state. In the year 1646 William and John Fenner, who are proved by the records to have been the brothers of Capt. Arthur (and a single record is of more historic value than many traditions) signed the noted compact in Providence, promising "to yield active and passive obedience to the Authority of King and Parliament established in this colony according to our Charter and to all wholesome laws and orders that are or shall be made by the major consent of this town." William Fenner, after a residence of several years here, removed to Newport in 1659, and from thence to Saybrook, Conn., where he died, leaving no children, his two brothers being executors of his will. Capt. John Fen-

ner resided here for a few years, was Town Sergeant in 1657, and among the jurymen in 1660, but finally exchanged his property in Providence with his brother, Capt. Arthur, for land[†] in Saybrook, which last had been inherited by the children of John and Arthur from William Fenner. Capt. John died in 1709, leaving his wife an estate of £500. His only son John died unmarried. His four daughters married respectively into the Palmer, Starkey, Buell and Hazleton families. These "three brothers who came over from England" (*for once* verifying the common, but generally unreliable tradition existing in almost every family), were without much doubt children of Thomas Fenner, an Indian trader, who died in Branford, Ct., May 15, 1647*. It was but following the ordinary custom of that period for Capt. Arthur to name one of his first sons Thomas, thus honoring his own father's memory.

PROPRIETORSHIP OF LAND.

His first purchase of property now on record was in 1650, when Nathaniel Dickens deeded him six acres of upland and two spots of meadow. He bought of John Lippitt, of Warwick, in 1652 all his lands in Providence except a five acre lot. From some defaced records, dated about 1654, it appears that he bought of William Barrows, meadow land at Neotaconkonett. In 1657 and 1659 William Field and Richard Waterman, surveyors, laid out the one hundred and fifty acres which he had bought in 1652 of John Lippitt and Hugh Bewitt, bordering on "Newtoconenett", or Pauchasset river, on Tabanapauge pond, and Aushanduck pond, so called by the Indians. Also some fourteen acres on Providence Neck.[‡]

*His inventory included many articles which only an Indian trader would possess, as violet and damask, blue and green and red colored trucking cloths, jews-harps, &c.—[See Conn. Colonial Records.]

†He afterwards increased his farm at Neotaconkanut to 218 acres, his land lying to the south and west of the hill. He settled, however, first near Wackamaquitt Point, on the borders of the Seekonk, having bought the property known as "What Cheer, in 1659, from James Ellis, who two years before had purchased it of Roger Williams. The original deed given by Williams is a characteristic document, in which he speaks of his method and motive of purchase from the Indians. Mr. A. F. Dexter now occupies this property.

Dec. 27, 1664 he was to have the "meere bank, (probably the bluff formerly existing along the river) from the corner of his fence around the point unto a little creek or cove lying next Wackamaquitt Point, on condition of his laying down as much land in another place for towne's use, and also to make three stiles, one by his house, another at the hollow, and another at aforesaid creek, with liberty to people to pass through on foot or upon occasion to land Goods upon said land." From this document it is evident that in 1664 he lived near the Seekonk river, at Wackamaquitt Point, probably his first place of settlement.*

He received in 1665 a lot in the division of land, and in 1668 some land one-half mile west of "Hunter's Rock."

In 1673 he enlarged his boundaries at Neotoconkonitt, and as late as 1693 purchased three acres salt marsh on the cove on Seekonk river. It is estimated that Capt. Fenner held the title of over five hundred acres of land, including the Neotoconkonitt purchases, and all other lots in Johnston, Cranston and Providence. He was interested as a proprietor, perhaps as one of the heirs of Richard Waterman, in the territory between the Pawtuxet river and the bounds of Providence town, respecting which there was a long and bitter controversy among some of the leading settlers. In 1661 and 1663 Mr. Fenner was appointed one of a committee of three to meet with three Pawtuxet men, with reference to the surveying of lines and fixing of boundaries, and the complications that had arisen, and in 1667 with Roger Williams and Gregory Dexter, he defended the interests of Providence before the Arbitration Court of Commissioners. Confusing questions involving the title, and finally the jurisdiction of Pawtuxet lands were agitated, William Harris being especially active as agent for the Pawtuxet proprietors, and possibly watchful over his own interests.

In 1682 the proprietors made "a loving and mutual agreement to divide all ye foresaid lands equally to all that are

*This Wackamaquitt Point has been identified as being near the Red Bridge.

now concerned in the purchase of Pawtuxet aforesaid." This document was signed by A. Fenner, Stephen Arnold, Joseph Williams, etc. There was more love in word, however, than in feeling, and the question of jurisdiction had to be finally settled by the legislation in 1696, and that of the title was compromised as late as 1712.

Capt. Fenner, before the year 1675,* had left the neighborhood of Wackamaquitt Point and What Cheer, as a place of residence, and was established in that part of Providence afterwards included in the town of Cranston upon his Neotoconkonitt purchases, not far from Gallows' Bridge, on the Pockepet river. The younger men, like John Steere, John Sayles, the Winsor, Arnolds, Mowrys and Whitmans pushed out, some in a northerly and north-westerly direction into the newly settled districts of the far-reaching township of Providence, erecting their cabins in the forests, clearing land, opening highways, building bridges, and becoming the advance guard of civilization. Capt. Fenner went west about four miles. The original house said to have been built by him in 1662 at this location was burnt before Jan. 14, 1676,† by the Indians. If it was ever selected as a garrison house during the Indian wars, to which the terror stricken inhabitants might flee for refuge from their savage foes, as tradition affirms, its burning rendered the position untenable, and Fenner doubtless removed to Stamper's Fort, as his headquarters.

In his letter to the commissioners from the United Colonies assembled at Hartford in 1678, Roger Williams writes over date of Aug. 25, that year:

"I am requested by my dear friend and neighbor, Capt. Fenner, of Providence, to be your remembrancer, praying your Effectual consideration of his case. It pleased the Most High to stir up the spirit of the noble General Winslow and his army to adventure to pursue the Barbarians in a

*As it appears by Roger Williams' letter to Gov. Leverett. *Nar. Club Pub. Vol. 6, p. 376,*

†*Nar. Club Pub. Vol. 6, p. 379.*

(New England) Bitter Winter. Capt. Fenner had lost his housing and Cattle, but his Stacks of hay (twenty-two) and his fencing, &c. God suffered the Pagans not to destroy, but your Army (against their wills) found it necessary to fodder their Horses and make themselves Lodging with the twenty-two Stacks, and to make themselves fires with all his fencing, and with whatever was about the farm Combustible. Capt. Fenner adressed himself to the Gen. and Major Treat, and others of the honourable Gentlemen, who gave some hopes of some recruits and satisfaction, and so have the Gov. Winslow and your Gov. Leiverret, (to whom I wrote in this matter) declared their sense that it is unchristian and inhuman that any one of the King's subjects should (after his great losses by the Pagans) bear so great a burden alone, to which the whole Country ought to put the Shoulder. Capt. Fenner (in hopes of some relief) hath laid his demand so low that it speaks him wise and moderate and sensible of your Country's Burthens."

We may believe that his ancient house, the ruins of which still remain, but only as a refuge for the beasts of the field, was built immediately after the war of 1675-6, probably on the site of his burned house, nearly opposite to the locality where the "Red Mill" in Simmonsville now stands, and on the Cranston side of the road, close by the burial place where the tombstones of his son Thomas and others of his descendants may still be found. It has for generations been known as "Fenner Castle."

Nothing is left of the house as originally built, but the immense and well built chimney about forty feet high and fifteen feet broad at the base, which is, thanks to colonial masonry, in a good state of preservation, besides a portion of the decaying framework, which shows what was the height of the building. The size of the house at first was about twenty feet square, there being two stories and one room in each story. Later two or more rooms were added to the house, enlarging its proportions. No well was ever dug here, but refreshing water was drawn from the Oequockomaug (or

Muckamog) Brook running close by. A veteran white mulberry tree, and a huge elm over one hundred fifty years old, spread their protecting branches near the old ruins. This house was owned and occupied, since the days of Capt. Arthur, by his son Arthur, then by Thomas, son of Maj. Thomas, then by Daniel Fenner the conjurer, and last by Samuel Fenner and his children, Samuel, Benjamin and Polly (who were very peculiar people, it is said) altogether covering a space of one hundred and sixty years from the death of Capt. Arthur down to the death of Polly in 1861. With repairs and paint and proper care, this historic house might have been preserved with its massive timbers as a relic and memorial for future generations to gaze upon with curious interest. Capt. Fenner and wife were taxed in 1687, 15s. and 4d. We may suppose, without much stretch of imagination, that the earlier settlers dreaded taxation, light as it seems to have been, as much as their descendants.

Capt. Fenner, in 1688, reported a rateable estate of 300 acres woodland, 20 acres wild pasture, 10 acres English pasture, 3 acres orchard and meadow, 5 acres planting, with oxen, &c., to all which he quaintly adds as a hint to the assessor: "This is a just account, I pray be not unmindful of the Golden Rule." The landed property of the Capt. was ample, yet there were seasons of scarcity in the new settlement. He had relief granted to him by order of the Council in Hartford, Ct., March 11, 1670, as follows: "Mr. John Fenner had liberty to transport twenty bushels of corn to Rhode Island for the supply of his brother, Captain Fenner."

CIVIL AND POLITICAL LIFE.

Capt. Arthur Fenner was for the greater portion of fifty years in public life, having been one of the principal magistrates of the Colonial Government of Rhode Island, first under the Charter obtained from the Council of State in England in 1644, and afterwards for a number of years, between 1663 and 1689. He occupied the offices of Commissioner for eight years, of Governor's Assistant for nineteen years,

and Deputy for nine years, besides being Town Treasurer for a short period, and a very frequent member of the Town Council, of which body he was moderator more often than any other member, especially at the annual meetings for the election of officers and the quarterly meetings where most important business was transacted.

Arthur Fenner Surveyor

Probably no man was better acquainted with that whole

territory known in the early colonial period as Providence Plantations, a township including, not only the vicinity of Providence, but Smithfield, Cranston, Johnston, Scituate and the other towns to the northern border. His firm, yet elastic step had trodden the wilderness in all its bridle paths and Indian trails not only, but through the thickest woods and underbrush he had pushed his way with eighteen foot pole or chain, or compass, engaged as he was so constantly in surveying claims and laying out the rights that had been granted by the town. As early as 1657 he, with others were empowered "to treat with the Indians that lay claim to the meadow of Lohusquussuck and clear it for the Towne and that the above mentioned be accommodated therein."*

In 1659 he was one of the committee "to make out the western boundary of the colony."†

As a leader of public sentiment Fenner had the good fortune to represent the *Rhode Island feeling*, which has always been exceeding strong. He was for Rhode Island first, last and all the time. When in 1656-7 Marshal Waite came or sent from Massachusetts Bay to Warwick to arrest one Richard Chasmore, as the constable and his prisoner were returning through Providence, as night came on they were compelled to remain at the tavern of Richard Pray before proceeding with their journey. After the oppressive meas-

*Prov. Records, 1657. This tract in Smithfield was afterward called Louisquissett.

†Rev. E. M. Stone's Burning of Providence,

ures pursued by the Massachusetts government towards the Warwick settlers, the people of Providence were in no mood to allow the slightest infringement upon their rights. The news of the arrest soon spread through the settlement. As the prisoner had been bound over to answer to the Court in this Colony, and as he was no subject of the Bay, and as the constable was not willing to show his authority, it was determined to prevent Chasmore being carried away. The curious old document which narrates this affair brings vividly before us the "personnel" of the hastily assembled town council, not convened by legal warning, but rather under the stress of present necessity and the inspiration of personal liberty. The old record reads :

"Hauinge a commission from authority to goe vnto Pawtuckitsitt for to seaze vpon the body of Richard Chasmor, the which I did: but in our returne backe againe vnto Providence, teakinge vp our quarters that night by reason of the nights approachinge vpon us:* about eight or nine a clock in the night, as wee conseue, there comes in three men, and brought a warrant from Arthors Fenner of Prouidence for to show to the Townes men my warrant or a coppie of itt, but I denied them either for to lett them see my warrant or to giue them a coppie of itt vnless they would lett me know by what power they did demand such a thinge of me: about two howers after or thereabouts comes in Thomas Angell the cunstabel of Prouidence and a sergant with foure men more for to apprehend my body and Rich: Cashmor whoe then was my prisoner for to appere before the townes men that was mett at Rogers Mories, Arthro Fenner sitting in chiefe amongst them: the said Fenner said-I in the townes name and with there consent sent a warrant for to see your warrant or a coppie of itt wherein you had seazed the body of Rich: Chasmore but you resisted vnless you did know by what power wee did itt, therefore I haue sent for you in his hineses name to answer for the afront you have put vpon us in takeinge away our prisner from vs: he beinge bound over to answr in or Collinie: then I replied I must say as I sayed before, I desire to know by what power you doe question me whoe am a passenger returninge backe to the bay: desiringe to molest noe other man woman nor child: then rises up one Dexter† and said I desire to speake my consence and to stand for our liberty: Pawtucksitt is in our liberties and not in the bays: William Harris, he said, wee had noe right to seaze a man att Pawtucksitt and if wee had yett wee could not answr what wee had down for he was there prisner and had given in bayle for to answer in there Colloney: Dexter he stands vp againe and said Mr. President as he is our prisnor I stand for

*They stopped at the tavern of Richard Pray, as appears by Sayles' letter.

†The Rev. Gregory Dexter, Pastor of 1st Baptist Church.

our libertye deliuer him to the cunstabl: so herevppon Fenner he commanded the constabl to carry him away: Nay saith Dexter thett there be a mitimus maid and send him to Nue Port prison: wherevppon Fenner writt a mitimus and gave it to the constabl: then seinge they were resolved to rescue the prisnor out of our hands I desired them as they were English men to give me the grounds of this there rescue the which Fenner and John Sayls* did promis the which they did and because there were soe importenat to see my warrant: I tould them I had lett there president Mr. Williams see itt: What, saith William Harris Roger Williams what is he he is but our fellow creture and one of vs and hath no more power than any of vs here, neither shall he although he hath written to the Gouvernor in the bay but wee will call him to an account for his soe doeing, and this he spoke in a slighly and jering manner.

ENDORSEMENT.

Marchal Wait: retour and Rich. Wright's Depos, 1656-57.—Court of Assistants, March 1656[7].” See Hist. and Genealog. Register, 1854, page 293.

The account here narrated brings out the telling points and the individual traits. Dexter appears as the stickler for conscience and “our liberty”, Harris now as ever, pursuing Roger Williams with his caustic sarcasm and relentless opposition, and Arthur Fenner actively controlling the issue. The Marshal went off without his prisoner, and Roger Williams addressed to Arthur Fenner, as one of the Towne Deputies a “solemn protestation against such disorderly and dangerous Courses”† assuming his duty as Chief Magistrate of the colony called upon him thus to protest, and giving various reasons against the action of the town council. John Sayles seems to have taken a clearer view of the case than Williams, as he addressed a very conclusive and pungent letter to the Warwick people, fully justifying the course taken‡

The commissioners of the United Colonies did not invite or permit Rhode Island a place in their Councils at this period, but were quite urgent that she should unite with them in the persecution of the Quakers, but the Assembly, through its committee, of which Fenner was one, answered

*John Sayles, the founder of the family of this name, married Mary, the eldest daughter of Roger Williams.

†Printed in R. I. Historical Society Proceedings, 1883-4.

‡See Hist. and Gen. Register, 1854.

the demand by a letter dated Oct. 13, 1657, maintaining the rights of conscience, and shewing the impolicy of persecution.*

Capt. Fenner's political life was not altogether a smooth one. For a period his party fortunes were more or less linked in with those of William Harris, who was a man of the strongest intellectual ability and indomitable will, and who made his power felt at home and abroad, far and wide, but who for the want of a genial spirit and by reason of his obstinacy was continually losing the leadership he had gained. Harris' legal knowledge was extensive and accurate, above that of any of his associates, and a volume of "Statutes in Frequent Use", folio, London, 1661, owned and indexed by him, and afterwards the property of Capt. Arthur Fenner, is in the possession of the R. I. Historical Society. Roger Williams, in a letter dated 1669, refers to Fenner and Wickenden as being among "the many plucked out of the horrible pit in which others yet lay bewitched", (i. e. by Harris) indicating that there had arisen a breach of harmony between them. In the political controversy which divided the town in 1667, and led to the election of two sets of delegates and two sets of town officers, each claiming to be legal, the Fenner party were recognized by the General Assembly, as against the Harris party. Partizan feeling found expression in the statement of the Fenner faction entitled "The Firebrand Discovered", a very caustic document which was sent to the other three towns by the authority of the town of Providence. The counter statement of William Harris was brought before a special session of the Assembly called on complaint of Harris to the Governor, especially to try the case against Fenner. He charged Fenner with making a "rout" in the town of Providence. The controversy, transferred to this body, was for the time being settled rather summarily, by the fining of Harris to the amount of £50, (which sentence was, however, rescinded the next year) and his expulsion from the office of assistant; but the fires

*Knowles' Life of Williams, p. 295.

of political discord still lingered in the Providence settlement. We have sometimes complained of the rancour of party spirit within the period of our observation, but the quadrennial excitement of our whole country, though on a wider scale, hardly suggest the boiling cauldron of intemperate partizanship that prevailed in earlier days. A renewed rivalry arose to the election of 1670 between Fenner and Harris, and Roger Williams was pressed into the public service on the declination of both, which was a practical victory for Fenner. The feud re-appeared in 1672, and might have continued for a much longer period, had not the imminent danger attending the Indian War of 1675-6, introduced a more important issue, and united the settlement in opposition to the common foe.

MILITARY CAREER.

This brings us to the consideration of Arthur Fenner's distinctively military career in Rhode Island. None will doubt from the glimpses into his character that have been afforded us that he possessed

"The stern self-sacrifice of souls afire,
For perill'd altars, and for hearths profaned;
The generous chivalry, which shields the weak."

The history of the colony had been free thus far from the alarms of war, though the horizon had sometimes been darkened.

The Indian policy which had been practised by the leaders of sentiment in Rhode Island, notably by Roger Williams, had made the native tribes generally friendly with the colonists, and had it not been for foreign interference and aggression, much of the sad desolation that swept in the train of this conflict would have been avoided. But the die was cast; the struggle was inevitable and fierce. As early as January, 1676, "Traine bands" having been established, Fenner, at the head of a force, had a skirmish with one Joshua Tefft and a few Indians who accompanied him in a marauding expedition, capturing the former and sending him to Wickford, where shortly he was executed. Fen-

ner's house "in the woods" at this time, had been burnt. Providence, so open to the attacks of the infuriated savages, made application to the General Assembly for protection. We can understand how Gov. Walter Clark, who at that time belonging to the Society of Friends, was naturally averse to all forms of war. Severe criticisms had been passed upon him, because the assistance needful for the protection of Providence was not speedily granted. Capt. Fenner smarting under a sense of his losses by the Indians, had joined freely in these censures, as the Governor addressed him and his friends a letter, dated 28 day 12 m, 1675-6* which failed to satisfy the ardent and reasonable desires of the Providence community for the supply of a defensive force. In this the Governor speaks very temperately of their "evil suggestions concerning us in authority, especially myself, as if not worthy to live," intimating that "they might be able to secure their persons, but for their out-houses he never had hopes to secure" and plainly informs them of the inability of the colony to keep soldiers under pay. The Assembly passed resolutions much in the same vein, speaking of Providence as an "out-plantation," and inviting the inhabitants of the same to take refuge in Portsmouth and Newport. Most of the inhabitants, thus left without hopes of a sufficient military force at home to protect them, accepted the invitation, as leading to immediate safety, and doubtless were hospitably received on the island, and provided for according to their need. Some plans of defence, however, at the suggestion of Roger Williams, had meanwhile been carried into execution. As early as 1656 a fortification of a rude nature had been constructed on Stampers' Hill, and this at the upper end of the "Towne Street," with Wm. Field's house situated near where the Providence Bank now is, were now made as secure places of refuge as possible as garrison houses. Those "who staid and went not away" as the record of the twenty-eight men reads, must have gathered within these

*See Staples, Providence, p. 162.

fortifications when the savages, fresh from the bloody victory over Capt. Pierce and the smouldering ruins of Rehoboth, first made their appearance from the north. Though the details are but few, and the campaign a short one, the scene may be vividly pictured before the mind. Roger Williams, risking his personal safety, crossing the Moshassuck at the ford to meet the red men in the spirit of peace, with the vain hope that he might reason with them as he had formerly done, and induce them for their own sakes to adopt measures of peace. His humane policy rejected, soon after his retiring footsteps, comes the rush of the invading foe, their faggots making quick work with the cabins of the settlement, but the enemy not venturing too near the garrison houses where the brave Fenner and his troops finding it impossible to do more, were waiting an assault in breathless expectation. Most of the houses being laid in ashes, the government consented* to bear the charge of seven soldiers on the colony's account, and Gov. Clark issued a commission dated 19th 4th mo. 1676† to Capt. Fenner as "Chiefe Commander of the King's Garrison at Providence, and of all other private garrison or garrisons there (not eclipsinge Capt. Williams power in the exercise of the Traine Band there, &c.), and have hereby full power and sole command of the souldiers belonging to that garrison." This tender reference to the aged founder of Providence is to be connected with the fact that he had already been appointed a captain in the military service. We cannot think that Fenner did anything or desired to do anything to eclipse the lustre of the great Rhode Island luminary, whose beneficent rays had shone so brightly for so many years upon all around.

*In April.

†Dr. H. E. Turner, infers from the fact that Gov. W. Clarke signed Fenner's commission, that the latter was not at this time a convert to the tenets of George Fox. This was his first act as Governor. The Governors of R. I. from 1670 to 1698, except for one year, were members of the Society of Friends, and military commissions or other warlike acts were issued by subordinate officers. [See Newport Hist. Mag. Vol. 1, p. 83.]

Further danger from Indian warfare ceasing within a few months, the officers and men of the King's garrison were discharged from further duty, but the next year on the coming into office of Gov. Benedict Arnold, and the war party, the garrison was re-established with its former officers. Fenner was a member of the Court Martial held at Newport to try certain Indians, and one of those at Providence, who consented to the selling of the captives into slavery. When we consider the great provocation afforded by the loss of their houses and a large share of their personal property we cannot wonder that the colonists adopted repressive, and even punitive measures towards those, who, if suffered to roam at large, might at any time, in the revengeful spirit they were wont to cherish, have inflicted further and serious damage and loss upon the settlers.

That the brave captain was obliged in this campaign to assume responsibilities, for which no settlement was made by the government for some time, appears by a vote of the General Assembly, Oct. 31, 1677, that he should "have one barrill of that powder now in the Commissary, Mr. Wm. Brinley's custody, and the same he is to have in part of pay for the charge of the garrison called the King's garrison at Providence, and if lead bullitts or shott be in the Collony's store he should also have on the same account not exceeding one hundred weight"*

After the war Fenner continued to receive the confidence of his fellow-citizens. In 1678 we read of his choice by the town of Providence "to make his humble Adress, to his majesties much Honor'd Court of the Comitioners from ye Collony Sitting at Boston upon Ajournement ye 23d of this Instant, May and ye sd Towne doth humbly pray the Honor'd Court to vochesafe ye sd Capt. ffenner Creadit and leave to speak and Answer in ye sayd Towne: behalfe as if the said Towne were personally present."

As even, NewHampshire attempted to stretch its authority over a part of our little colony, Sept. 10, 1683, he and

*Colonial Records, Vol. 3, p. 591.

Peleg Sandford were chosen as "Agents to go to England as Colony Officers in Regard to Gov. Cranfield of N. Hampshire and the Commissioners who had lately been at Kings Towne, but would show no commission from the King for holding Court." It does not appear that the agents went. Probably the danger of further interference had ceased.

That Capt. Fenner had some legal and literary attainments would appear from his appointment, May 5, 1680, as a Committee "to put the laws and acts of the colony into such a method that they may be put in print", as well as in his appointment in 1687'8 as Justice of the Quarter Sessions and Inferior Court of Common Pleas.

In 1695, July 2, he in company with two others were chosen by the Assembly to run the northern boundary of the colony.

FAMILY LIFE.

The household experience of Capt. Fenner, though he came of a good family, could not have been widely different from those of the community about him. Life in the early settlement of the town presented but rude aspects and few attractions, as we would view them by the standard of our own age. Narrow accommodations, plain diet with little variety, continuous toil were the common domestic experiences. The imperious necessities of pioneer life drove the colonists to hard, yet healthy labor within doors and without. There were no labor-saving machines at hand. The refinements of home according to the modern idea were utterly wanting. The habits of the people were simple and unostentatious, productive of the rugged virtues that truly adorn life. The thrifty housewife who presided for many years in the Fenner home was a daughter of Richard Waterman, Sen., one of the earliest settlers with Roger Williams. Her name was Mehitabel, and she was the mother of six children, (four daughters and two sons) five of whom were married and left a numerous progeny. We have no record to tell when Arthur and Mehitabel were married or at what time she died'

but it is probable that she lived till about 1682 or 3; if so, for nearly forty years she "looked well to the ways of her household and ate not the bread of idleness." We may readily imagine the one family room which constituted kitchen, sitting room, parlor, and probably bed room, where the iron dogs in the wide fire place supported the huge logs from which the flames shot roaring up the chimney, and the smoke went curling after, where she who gave "meat to her household and a portion to her maidens", superintended the culinary operations, "strengthening her arms", as the great iron pots were lifted on and off the hooks, and making cooking a fine art by the baking of the Rhode Island Johnny cake. We are captivated by the graceful attitude of the younger Mehitabel as she turns the spinning wheel, and sings in unison with the whirr of its revolution. Young Freelove, too, who afterwards married the Scotch laddie, Gideon Crawford, (a descendant of James Lindsay, 1st Earl of Crawford, and a relative of Gov. Cranston) very scripturally "layeth her hand to the spindle and her hands hold the distaff", preparing herself unwittingly to lay her hand to great mercantile enterprises when her husband should have deceased. Phebe or Bethiah spreads the table with the homely feast in the wooden trenchers, or upon the pewter plates, drawing up the wooden settle, and all within are contented and happy. Thomas and Arthur, the boys of the family, when not engaged in the toils of the farm, or in acquiring the rudiments of a good education from William Turpin, the town schoolmaster, were doubtless ranging the wilds, gun in hand, setting the traps beneath, and watching the branches above, anxious to secure the bounties paid for wolf's heads, and squirrel's heads by the town or colony.

Capt. Fenner took for his second wife, 16th December, 1686, Howlong Harris, daughter of William Harris, formerly his political antagonist, but then, deceased. Her mother, Mrs. Susan Harris, had peremptorily forbidden her marriage with one Mr. Pococke,* but her alliance with Capt. Fenner,

*Foster Papers, Vol. 13.

we may hope, was a sufficient honor to give some ease and comfort to her wounded heart, though she had waited "how long". That she made an affectionate mother to Capt. Fenner's children, would appear, on the surface, at least, from a letter addressed by her in the year 1706 to her son Thomas, after the father's decease, which has come down among the Fenner papers. This document urges the two sons to immediate action in carrying out their father's wishes, that they should divide the property inherited from him, and was evidently written in a very kindly spirit.

Capt. Fenner's last public act, before making his will, was the signing of a confirmatory deed, on the 25th of December, 1702, alluding to an agreement made in 1688, for the exchange of land between himself and his brother John, as as executors of their brother William's estate. His will was made September 3, 1703, providing for his wife, and dividing his landed property equally between his two sons, and he died October 10th of that year*. His inventory of personal property was taken November 2, 1703.*

The tradition came down in the branch of the family living nearest to the old dwelling place, that Capt. Fenner cut his initials in a stone which was to be set up at his grave, and that his children placed it there. A search within a few years resulted in the discovery of such a stone in the cemetery back of the "Simmons Mansion", near the old house once occupied by Richard Fenner, son of Maj. Thomas. On high ground upon the edge of the slope was found a

*The inventory of his personal estate amounted to £166 8 0, and showed him to be a well-to-do farmer, in the possession of five cows, six calves and four heifers, and abundant farm utensils, while the economy of the household was well represented in the brass kettles, money scales, warming pan, twelve trenchers and five spoons, with the two spinning wheels and cards. The library consisted of one great Bible, a book called statutes, (already mentioned as belonging to William Harris) and seven small books. The cellar department was thoroughly English, and stocked with twelve bbls. of cider, two bbls. peach juice, and five bbls. beere, not to say anything about the twelve empty barrels. Temperance societies were not in existence, and of course had not yet contributed to the reduction of the number of family cider barrels.

stone with the monogram AF plainly marked. It is also claimed, however, by others, that this stone marks the grave of another Arthur Fenner, son of Richard, who died in 1793. Arthur was buried in the old cemetery near site of "Fenner Castle. Mrs. Howlong Fenner died November 19, 1708.

Children of Capt. Arthur and Mehitabel Fenner:

- I. Freelove, married April 13, 1687, Gideon Crawford.
She died June 1, 1712. He died October 10, 1707.
- II. Bethiah, married Robert Kilton.
- III. Phebe, married Joseph Latham. They lived in Saybrook, Con. He died 1705.
- IV. Thomas, born about 1653; married 1st, Alice Realph; 2d Dinah Borden. He died February 27, 1718. She died December 18, 1761, in her 98th year.
- V. Sarah, buried November 7, 1676.
- VI. Arthur, married Mary Smith, daughter of John Smith the miller. He died April 24, 1725. She died December 13, 1737.

This paper will be followed by other articles, giving an account of many of the descendants of Capt. Arthur Fenner.

The first newspaper printed in this State, was the Rhode Island Gazette, at Newport, in 1732; this was the fourth in New England. The first published in New York was in 1733, The Weekly Journal. The Newport Mercury, which is now in a more flourishing condition than ever, commenced June, 1758, and has been published ever since, excepting from December 2, 1776, to January 5, 1780, about three years, while the town was in the hands of the British, during which period it was suppressed.

JOURNAL OF LIEUT. JOHN TREVETT, 1774-1782.

(Continued from page 273, Vol. 6.)

JANUARY, 1778.—A new cruise. I have had time to reflect on what I am about to undertake, and am well satisfied that we are engaged in a good cause, and are fighting the Lord's battles. We are now getting under sail, and running down from Georgetown. Next day put to sea, standing to the southward. The next morning at daylight saw a sail to the eastward, and then saw two more; they proved to be British, a ship, brig and sloop. They gave chase, and the ship gained on us fast; by two P. M. we could see her tier of guns. Night coming on, and very dark we took in all sail and put out our lights, and in a few hours (being lighter) we could see her, and she passed us, and when she was out of sight we altered our course, and in the morning could not discover a single sail. We had, hove over, so much of our wood, water, &c., in order to lighten ship, that we concluded to make all sail for Abaco. We had a short passage, came to anchor, and went to work making a scaling ladder. In two days after we stood over to New Providence, having sent down our topmast and topsail-yard, and housed our guns; we also kept all our men out of sight. About midnight we got abreast of the harbor, with a light air of wind off the land.

I had picked out my lambs!—better I could not wish—all smart and active, except one lame; he said to me, "I cannot run." I said you are the man I should choose. We soon disembarked fifteen men, as our barge would take no more at once, and then twelve, beside myself; that made

twenty-eight all told. We took nothing with us to eat or drink, but filled our pockets with ball cartridges. We landed about a mile from the Fort, and got our scaling ladder and all things ready. I recollected that when I was at the taking of New Providence with Com. Hopkins, I left out one of the pickets of the fort, and I thought this might prove fortunate if it has not been replaced. So I left my men and went myself to see, and found it as I left it, still out. I went through, and near the embrasures I heard talking in the fort, and instantly one of the sentinels came to the corner of the fort and cried "all is well!" and was answered from the other end of the fort, "all is well!" The ship that lay near the fort—her sentinel also cried "all is well!" I lay still a few moments, as I supposed the sentinels were going their rounds. I then went back, and we came on with the scaling ladder, and lay down near the fort until the sentry should come round again, for I expected they gave the cry every half hour, and so it was. We had been but a short time there before they came round and cried "all is well!" I waited a few minutes and then placed the scaling ladder near one of the embrasures and went over, every man following me. I gave positive orders not to fire a pistol or make any noise, as I knew it would instantly alarm the town. I went on, and as I was turning round the corner of the barracks I met one of the British sentinels full but. I seized him by the collar, and ordered him in the first barrack door; he was much frightened, and exclaimed, "for God's sake, what have I done!" One of our men, in despite of my orders, fired a pistol over my shoulders at the sentinel. I had hold of it, but it did no damage. I spoke a soft word, and went into the barracks and examined the prisoner, and found there was only one more sentinel, and he at the other end of the Fort. I soon put him into another barrack-room and examined them apart; they both told me one story, and said that Gov. Gambier had had sent into the fort every article necessary, about three weeks before we made them this friendly visit. I

asked them the reason of having only two sentinels in the fort in time of war; they said if they had only time to fire one or two guns, that in less than ten minutes they would have more than five hundred fighting men in the fort.

When I first got into the fort I found a number of 18 pounders loaded, and matches burning by them. I immediately ordered one of the prisoners to see what cartridges were filled, and took a lantern and went to the magazine of powder, where I found about three tons, but not so many cartridges as I thought necessary, so set the men filling cartridges. It was then two o'clock in the morning, and I continued their custom, every half-hour crying out "all is well," and the Jamaica ship and another, answered us as regular as they did the British sentries. We employed the remainder of the night in placing some of the heavy pieces of cannon to point on the different streets of the town, and on the ships. When daylight appeared we set our thirteen stripes flying at the fort. We landed without having even a biscuit, or anything to eat or drink, but that gave me no concern, as we had tools to work with, in the fort. The first move I made was to send a flag, not to the Governor or commanding officer, but to a Mr. James Gould, a merchant and a gentleman, formerly a resident of Newport, R. I., and he immediately came down to the fort. I had the scaling ladder launched out of an embrasure, and went out to him. He knew me immediately, and asked me what our fleet consisted of. I made use of Com. Biddle's fleet, and informed him it was off the Island of Abaco, and I was sent in to see some of my old friends in a tender; and that we were bound to the north side of Jamaica, but hearing that Capt. Henry Johnson was in your harbor, I came to wait on him, and was determined to take his ship, and that my orders from the commodore were not to molest or disturb any private property, unless warlike stores. Then I informed my friend Gould that I had two hundred men and thirty officers, and had plenty of provisions for the men, but I must have a good breakfast for my thirty officers; he said it should be

got as soon as possible. He then called on all the bakers and stopped a very large allowance of bread; and down came butter, coffee, and everything we wanted, and a very good breakfast we made and double allowance we had. Before breakfast I sent Lieut. Michael Molton through the town to take the other fort, four miles off, with only two men to accompany him. I gave him particular orders, as I knew there were but two sentries, for him to give them no time to parley, but to inform them that we had possession of Fort Nassua, with two hundred men and thirty officers, and to keep possession until he heard from me. He succeeded without any difficulty. The next business was to get possession of the ship. She mounted sixteen carriage-guns, and was nearly ready for sea, and lay within pistol shot of the fort. I sent a boat, which I took from one of the wharves, manned with four men, under a midshipman, alongside, to bring to the fort all the ships' boarding spikes, muskets, pistols, &c. The captain was sick on shore, and the second in command refused to let them come on board. I was ready to settle this affair with him, and hailed him from the fort in hard language, and some hard names, and he admitted them on board. The midshipman staid on board, and sent her crew with the arms to the fort. The town was in great confusion, the sky clear, and we could see five or six leagues to sea, but could not discover anything of our vessel. Mr. Gould came down and asked me if we had sufficient sent us for breakfast; I said yes, and enquired of him if there was any turtle in the crows; he said there was. I told him we should like to have a good turtle, well cooked; he said it should be done. Accordingly the first ladies ordered their servants to work dressing a famous turtle, and we had a grand dinner, with china dishes, &c., sent in for us to eat off. About two P. M. we saw a sail running down from Harbor Island, and another coming for the harbor; one was our sloop-of-war Providence, and the other was Capt. Chambers, in a privateer of sixteen guns, fitted at Jamaica. The Providence got safe into harbor about two hours before

Capt. Chambers got to the bar. I had information that Capt. Chambers was looked for, and informed Capt. Rathbone who the Privateer was. He concluded to haul our colors down, but the devil was in the men, women and children; they turned out, covering the hills, men waving their hats, and women their aprons, and the Privateer running in for the bar. At last some men got outside the harbor with a boat, rowing hard for her and waving their hats, and the Privateer bore away. I run our Yankee-flag up, and gave her three eighteen pound shot, one of which went into her main beam, but never hurt a man; she went around the Island and came in another way, and came to anchor in sight of us. I foresaw that I could not give Lieut. Molton any assistance at the other fort, being four miles from us; I therefore sent orders to him to spike all the guns and break all the rammers and sponges and completely dismantle the fort; to throw all powder into the sea, and discommode the enemy all he could, and return instantly to our fort, which he did completely, and arrived safe, with all his force, a little before dark. His force consisted of two men and himself. This was all performed before our sloop Providence got to our assistance. A good turtle dinner was reserved for them; and our vessel's crew at that time were quality, for they dined at seven o'clock, on a first-rate dinner. After dinner (I may say supper), Capt. Rathbone had the Providence moored abreast of the town with springs on her cables, and also our Prize-ship, so we were all in good order for sailing. After the other fort was dismantled by Lieut. Molton, Capt. Chambers came by that fort and anchored about gun-shot from us. It is now nine o'clock in the evening, and as for us we are tranquil and easy, but the inhabitants are in very great consternation, moving their effects out of town; and the people of color are very riotous. I say colored people, for they are of all colors, from coal black to white. So ends this 24 hours. Next day began with pleasant weather; all hands on board busy in getting the ship Mary, formerly commanded by Capt. Henry Johnson,

and a larger brig that we also captured, with a large quantity of Indigo on board, ready for sea. Our third Lieut., Mr. Daniel Bears, was put on board the brig as prize-master. The town continued in great confusion, many of the inhabitants moving their valuable goods, and numbers of all colors under arms, around the Governor's house, and all the hills around alive with them, their guns glistening in the sun. They gave me but very little uneasiness, as I had then in the fort twenty-five men beside myself, and all in good spirits, and many of them anxious for me to order them to fire on what they called black-beards; but I thought I knew what ground I stood on, and if I could do without it, I was desirous in my own mind not to shed blood. This morning came within half a pistol shot of the fort some of those colored troops, one of them hallooing to the others, seeing me on the wall of the fort, and pointing to me, "See there is that d—d long nose Buckerer come again, that carried away Gov. Brown." I paid no attention to such small stuff. Soon after, the collector, Mr. Hunt, and two gentlemen came down near the fort; I perceived they wished to speak to me, and had the scaling ladder launched over the walls of the fort, and went down to meet them, and found that Gov. Gambier had sent down Collector Hunt and the two gentlemen to enquire of me what our intentions were. I informed him that Com. Biddle had given orders to Capt. Rathbone to take Fort Nassau, and all armed vessels, and all American property we could find in the harbor of New Providence, and likewise to hold sacred all private property; with which orders I meant to comply; and that the Governor might rest assured, and he might take to himself and give to his friends my word, on the honor of an American officer, that his person and those of the inhabitants, should be protected. I also told them that I understood that Capt. Chambers' agent had sails, rigging, &c., in one of his stores, near his house, and I wanted the whole sent down under the fort. I waited about one hour after they left me, but heard nothing further from the Governor. I then told Lieut. Molten that

I would have the scaling ladder launched and go in person among the rabble of colors, then in sight of the fort, and if he saw any confusion among them when I reached them, not to pay any attention to my being there, but to give them two or three eighteen pounders, which were all loaded with grape and langrage. I gave myself one hour to go and come in, and took my sword in my hand as a walking staff, and set out. I had walked but a few steps before I came across collector Hunt; he asked me "where bound." I informed him, and he said if it was agreeable to me he would go with me. I told him it was agreeable; and he said it was all in my way to stop at the agent's house. I then informed him what orders I had left at the fort, and that I had but a short time to spend. He said it would detain me but a few minutes. We accordingly went to the house of the agent, and his wife soon made her appearance, but seemed not very well pleased. I asked her where her husband was, and she informed me that he was on the hills, and had not been at home since we had been taken the fort. Mr. Hunt asked me to sit down, and handed me a chair. I said I had no time to sit. The lady did not seem pleased. I informed her I was going to see her husband, and he could come home when he choose, for I would protect him and his property. Mr. Hunt said to her, where are your bottles of wine? A servant soon brought them on, but she did not take any. Mr. Hunt and myself took a glass each, and then we started to go up the hill. I soon saw the gentleman, and informed him what I came for. He readily complied, and desired Mr. Hunt to walk with me, and request his wife to send all the sails and rigging, &c. down by his servants, which was done.

Every article that was necessary for the two American schooners (not before mentioned) was ready on hand, and I then informed the captains that they had but a few hours to get ready in, as our ship and brig would be ready by the next night, and they must loose no time, and that if they wanted any other articles, if my credit was good at New Providence, they could have them; and that my credit would

be good so long as I commanded the fort. I should not have made them the offer if it had not been that a Refugee vessel from Georgia lay there, with a valuable cargo of goods and provisions, and we had placed a man on board of her to take charge of her; and the merchant, or owner had asked me that day what Capt. Rathbone was going to do with her. I told him I could not say. He then informed me that the Honorable Congress had given liberty to all that were a mind to leave the United States, that they might go. He then offered me any services that lay in his power, and at the same time informed me that he had a plenty of provisions, and if I wanted, I should be welcome. I gave for answer that we had rich owners and wanted for nothing; and although we kept a man on board the Refugee, that we did not intend to take her off. These 24 hours ended peaceably.

(To be continued.)

PROVIDENCE, R. I. IN 1790.

FROM THE AMERICAN GAZATEER, BY JEDIDAH MORSE, 1790.

“Providence, the chief town in [Providence] county, situated 30 miles N. by W. $\frac{1}{2}$ W. from Newport, and 35 from the sea; seated at the head of navigation of Narragansett Bay, on both sides of Providence river, the two parts of the town being connected by a bridge 160 feet long and 22 wide. It is the oldest town in the state, having been settled by Roger Williams and his company in 1636; and lies in lat. 41.49 N. and long. 71.23 W. 44 miles S. by W. of Boston, and 291 north-east of Philadelphia. Ships of almost any size sail up and down the channel, which is marked out by stakes*, erected at points of shoals and beds lying in the

*See report of a committee appointed by the town of Providence, R. I., to mark out the channel in 1788, in Rhode Island Historical Magazine, Jan. 1886, page 236.

river, so that a stranger may come up to the town without a pilot. A ship of 950 tons for the East India trade, was lately built in this town, and fitted for sea. In 1764, there were belonging to the county of Providence 54 sail of vessel, containing 4,320 tons. In 1790, there were 129 vessels, containing 11,942 tons.* This town suffered much by the Indian war of 1675, when a number of its inhabitants removed to Rhode Island for shelter.† In the late late war the case was reversed; many of the inhabitants of that island removed to Providence. The public buildings are an elegant Meeting-house for Baptists, eighty feet square, with a lofty and beautiful steeple, and a large bell cast at the Hope furnace, in Scituate; a meeting-house for Friends or Quakers; three for Congregationalists, one of which, lately erected, is the most elegant perhaps in the United States; an Episcopal church; a handsome court house,‡ seventy feet by forty, in which is deposited a library for the use of the inhabitants of the town and county; a work-house; a market-house eighty feet long and forty wide, and a brick school-house, in which four schools are kept. Rhode Island College is established at Providence.¶ The elegant build-

*Staples in his *Annals of Providence* says "An account was taken of the shipping of Providence in March, 1790. It consisted of 9 ships, 36 brigs, 45 sloops and 20 schooners, being 110 sail in all, and of 10,590 tons burthen; exclusive of river packets, boats and shallops."

†Some authorities say that only 33 of the inhabitants of the town remained. A list of those "that stayed and went not away" is preserved among the town records."

‡Built about 1762. Allen Brown, William Smith and David Harris were the building committee. The cost of the building, so far as completed in 1762, was reported by the committee to have been £51,556.0.11 old tenor.

¶This institution was incorporated in 1764. The name was afterwards, in 1804, changed to Brown University, in honor of Nicholas Brown, Esq., who was its most munificent benefactor. The main building was built in 1770.

ing erected for its accommodation is situated on a hill to the east of the town, and while its elevated situation renders it delightful, by commanding an extensive, variegated prospect, it furnishes it with a pure, salubrious air. The edifice is of brick, four stories high, one hundred and fifty feet long, and forty-six wide, with a projection of ten feet each side. It has forty-eight rooms for students, and eight larger ones for public uses. The roof is slated. It is a flourishing seminary, and contains upwards of sixty students. It has a library containing between two and three thousand volumes, and a valuable philosophical apparatus. The houses in this town are generally built of wood, though there are some brick buildings which are large and elegant. At a convenient distance from the town, an hospital for the small pox and other diseases has been erected. There are two spermaceti works, a number of distilleries, sugar-houses, and other manufactories. Several forts were erected in and near the town during the war, which, however, are not kept in repair. It has an extensive trade with Massachusetts, Connecticut, and part of Vermont; with the West Indies, with Europe, and lately with the East Indies and China. A bank has also been established here, and a cotton manufactory, which employs one hundred hands, with which is connected a mill for spinning cotton, on the model of Sir R. Arkwright's mill. It is erected at Pawtucket Fall, in North Providence, and is the first of the kind built in America. The exports for one year ending Sept. 30, 1794, amounted to the value of 643,373 dollars. It contains 6,380 inhabitants including 48 slaves."

About the year 1770 the population of Newport was said to be not less than twelve thousand; with at least two hundred vessels in the foreign trade, and four hundred in the coasting trade, all owned in Newport.

FRIENDS RECORDS, NEWPORT, R. I.

CONTRIBUTED BY H. E. TURNER, M. D.

MARRIAGES.

(Continued from page 292. Vol. 6.)

Dennis, Robert, Portsmouth, to Sarah Howland, Duxbury,
November 19, 1672.

Dyer, Elizabeth, of Charles, Rhode Island, to Tristram
Hull, Jamestown, Feb. 9, 1698.

Durfy, Ann, of Thomas and Ann, Portsmouth, to Robert
Estes, Tiverton, Dec. 22, 1715.

Doty, Phebe, of Theoph. Smithfield, to Gesham Shearman,
of Nathaniel, Dartmouth, May 10, 1730.

Dyre, Samuel, of William, to Judith Taylor, of John and
Judith, deceased, Newport, April 1, 1742.

Dennis, John, of John and Anne, Newport, to Lydia Law-
ton, of John and Abigail, Portsmouth, January 4,
1743.

Dennis, Lydia, of Joseph and Sarah, Newport, to David
Fish, of David and Jeremiah, Portsmouth, Dec. 16,
1757.

Devoul, Sylvester, of William and Abigail, to Daniel An-
thony, of Abram and Elizabeth, Portsmouth, April
30, 1767.

Dennis, Robert, of Robert and Hannah and Ruth Anthony,
of Isaac and Hannah, Portsmouth, Oct. 8, 1783.

- Davis, Moses, of Bristol, to Elizabeth Anthony, of Abraham and Mary, Portsmouth, May 4, 1785.
- Dennis, Joseph, of Robert and Hattie, to Sarah Wilcox, of Josiah and Ann, Portsmouth, May 10, 1786.
- Dockray, Mary, of John and Mary, South Kingstown, to David Williams, of John and Mary, Newport, Nov. 11, 1790.
- Dennis, Jonah, of Robert and Hannah, to Hannah Sherman, of Sampson and Ruth, Portsmouth, Dec. 7, 1791.
- Durfee, John, of John and Phebe, Tiverton, to Abigail Westgate, of George and Elizabeth, Tiverton, Dec. 26, 1792.
- Dennis, George, of Robert and Hannah, to Hannan Thomas, of Joseph and Ruth, Portsmouth, Aug. 6, 1793.
- Dennis, Marcy, of Robert, to Asa Sisson, of Joseph and Ruth, Portsmouth, Aug. 15, 1798.
- Dennis, Moses, of Robert and Hannah., to Abigail Shearman, of Job and Martha, Sept. 5, 1798.
- Easton, Peter, son of Nicholas, to Ann Coggeshall, of John, Nov. 15, 1643.
- Easton, John, son of Nicholas, to Mehitable Grant, Jan. 4, 1660.
- Easton, Nicholas, son of Peter, to Elizabeth Barker, Nov. 30, 1666.
- Easton, Mary, of Peter, to Weston Clarke, of Jeremiah, Dec. 25, 1668.
- Earll, Mary, of William, to John Borden, Portsmouth, Dec. 25, 1670.
- Easton, Nicholas, Sr., to Ann Claiton, Newport, March 2, 1671.
- Easton, Patience, of Peter, to Robert Malins, January 1, 1674.
- Easton, Ann, widow of Nicholas, to Henry Bull, March 28, 1677.
- Evans, Richard, to Patience Allen, at John Easton's, June 10, 1680.
- Earll, John, of Ralph, Freetown, to Sarah Borden, widow of John, Swanzey, Dec. 24, 1719.

Easton, Mary, to John Taylor, both of Newport, May 10, 1724.

Easton, Rebecca, widow of Peter, Jr., to Weston Clarke, Nov. 25, 1691.

Eastis, Philadelphia, to George Cornell, of Portsmouth, March 19, 1695:

Earl, Mary, of Thomas, Swanzey, to Elisha Baker, of Daniel, Yarmouth, Jan. 31, 1711.

Estes, Robert, Tiverton, of Richard, Lynn, to Ann Durfy, of Thomas and Ann, Portsmouth, Dec. 22, 1715.

Easton, Samuel, of John, to Hannah Stanton, of John, Newport, Nov. 5, 1717.

Easton, Alice, of James, deceased, Newport, to James Perry, of Samuel, South Kingstown, Nov. 11, 1718.

Easton, James, of John and Dorcas, to Alice Stanton, of Henry and Mary, Newport, Feb. 13, 1729.

Earl, Oliver, of Thomas and Mary, Swanzey, to Rebecca Shearman, of Samuel and Martha, Portsmouth, Aug. 9, 1720.

Estes, Edward, of Richard and Elizabeth, Salem, to Patience Peckham, Newport, widow of Joseph, and daughter of John and Wait Carr, Aug. 27, 1730.

Easton, Mary, of John, Newport, to Jacob Mott, of Jacob, Portsmouth, Nov. 3, 1719.

Easton, John, of Stephen, to Patience Redwood, of Abraham and Patience, April 17, 1735.

Easton, Edward, of John and Dorcas, Newport, to Ruth Slocum, of Giles and Anne, Portsmouth, March 3, 1735.

Earl, William, of Thomas and Mary, to Abigail Lawton, widow of John and daughter of Josiah and Bethia Abbott, Portsmouth, April 6, 1737.

Easton, Peter, to Anne Stanton, Widow of John, Newport, Sept. 23, 1742.

Easton, Elizabeth, of Samuel and Harriet, South Kingstown, to John Seagur, of John and Alice, South Kingstown, March 6, 1745.

- Easton, Patience, of John and Dorcas, Middletown, to Robert Hall, South Kingstown, April 3, 1746.
- Easton, Mary, of James and Alice, Newport, to William Lee, of Samuel and Sarah, Newport, May 8, 1760.
- Easton, James, of James and Alice, to Rebecca Coggeshall, of James and Hannah, Newport, Nov. 11, 1762.
- Easton, Alice, of James and Alice, Newport, to William Keais, of William and Margaret, Warwick, June 27, 1765.
- Earl, John, of William and Abigail, Portsmouth, to Dorcas Barney, of Jacob and Dorcas, Newport, May 8, 1766.
- Easton, Mary, of John and Patience, to Joseph Thurston, of Joseph and Abigail, Newport, May 27, 1773.
- Earl, Thomas, of David and Abigail, to Elizabeth Wanton, of Philadelphia and Elizabeth, Newport, March 2, 1775.
- Easton, Jonathan, of Jonathan and Ruth, to Sarah Thurston, of Peleg and Sarah, Newport, Dec. 3, 1778.
- Estes, Sarah, of Thomas and Elizabeth, Tiverton, to Edmond Tripp, of Philadelphia and Sarah, Dartmouth, Dec. 7, 1780.
- Earl, Abigail, of John and Dorcas, Newport, to Jonathan Greene, of Joseph and Abigail, Jamestown, Oct. 29, 1789.
- Earl, Dorcas, of John and Dorcas, Newport, to Obadiah Williams, of John and Mary, Newport, Dec. 10, 1789.
- Earl, John, of John and Dorcas, to Elizabeth Slocum, of John and Martha, Newport, Nov. 2, 1797.
- Earl, Elizabeth, of John and Dorcas, Newport, to William Slocum Burling, of Thomas and Susan, New York, Oct. 31, 1799.
- Earl, David, of Caleb and Sarah, Swanzey, to Susanna Shearman, of John and Abigail, Providence, Dec. 2, 1801.
- Freeborn, Gideon, to Sarah Brownell, Portsmouth, June 1, 1658.
- Frampton, William, to Elizabeth Potter, Newport, July 27, 1680.

- Freeborn, Sarah, of Gideon, to Joseph Wanton, of Edward, Scituate, Jan. 29, 1689.
- Freeborn, Martha, to Thomas Cornell, Portsmouth, Mar. 26, 1696.
- Freeborn, William, of Gideon to Mary Hall, of Benjamin, Portsmouth, Dec. 21, 1698.
- Foster, Charity, to John Tayer, of Benjamin, Jan. 16, 1700.
- Freeborn, Patience, of Gideon, Portsmouth, to William Anthony, of John, Portsmouth, Sept. 7, 1698.
- Fry, Katharine, of Thomas, Newport, to Thomas Rodman, of Thomas, Newport, Sept. 20, 1706.
- Fry, Sarah, of Thomas, Newport, to Thomas Leach, Newport, July 5, 1709.
- Freeborn, Comfort, of Gideon, to Josiah Coggeshall, of Joshua, Feb. 4, 1714.
- Fry, Elizabeth, of Thomas, Newport, to Joseph Anthony, of Joseph, Tiverton, Sept. 18, 1711.
- Fowler, Ezekiel, Salem, of Samuel, Salisbury, to Martha Chase, of Samuel, Bristol Co., June 5, 1722.
- Fowler, Mary, of Samuel, Salisbury, to Isaac Chase, of William, Swanzey, Nov. 2, 1720.
- Fish, Priscilla, of Preserved, Portsmouth, to John Shearman, Portsmouth, Dec. 11, 1722.
- Fish, Thomas, of Preserved, Portsmouth, to Mercy Coggeshall, of John and Mary, Newport, Dec. 16, 1724.
- Feaks, Abigail, of John and Elizabeth, to Josiah Coggeshall, of Joshua and Sarah, Newport, Jan. 5, 1726-7.
- Fish, Ruth, of Preserved and Ruth, to Benjamin Shearman, of Joseph and Mary, Portsmouth, April 12, 1732.
- Freeborn, Susanna, of Gideon and Elizabeth, to Weston Hicks, of Thomas and Ann, Portsmouth, Dec. 13, 1732.
- Fry, Joseph, of Joseph, Newport, to Mary Coggeshall, of Abraham, Newport, Nov. 13, 1729.
- Fry, Elizabeth, of Joseph, deceased, to Edmond Casey, of Thomas, deceased, Newport, Jan. 1, 1729.
- Freeborn, Joseph, of Gideon and Elizabeth, to Dorcas Tew, of Henry and Anne, Portsmouth, June 10, 1741.

Freeborn, Jonathan, of Gideon and Elizabeth, to Mary Mott, of Jacob and Mary, Portsmouth, Dec. 15, 1742.

Fish, Ann, of William, Tiverton, to Adam Gifford, of Jeremiah, Dartmouth, Oct. 3, 1745.

Fish, Mary, of David and Jemima, to Isaac Lawton, of John and Abigail, Portsmouth, Oct. 18, 1749.

Freeborn, Mary, of Gideon and Ruth, Portsmouth, to Stephen Potter, of John and Phebe, Providence, Oct. 31, 1749.

Fish, David, of David and Jemima, to Lydia Dennis, of Joseph and Sarah, Portsmouth, Dec. 14, 1757.

Fish, Ruth, of David and Jemima, to Samson Shearman, of Job and Amy, Portsmouth, Dec. 12, 1761.

Field, John, of Anthony and Hannah, Westchester, New York, to Lydia Hazard, of William and Phebe, Jamestown, June 8, 1763.

Freeborn, Mary, of John and Mary, to Elisha Anthony, of Abraham and Elizabeth, Feb. 5, 1766.

Feke, Philadelphia, of Robert, Warwick, and Elinor, to John Townsend, of Christopher and Patience, Newport, Oct. 15, 1767.

Feke, Sarah, of Robert and Elinor, to John Thurston, of Peleg and Sarah, Newport, Oct. 15, 1767.

Fish, Sarah, of Benjamin and Priscilla, Portsmouth, to Peleg Coggeshall, of Caleb and Mercy, Newport, Dec. 7, 1768.

Fish, Susanna, of David and Jemima, to Stephen Brownell, of Joseph and Rebecca, Portsmouth, Dec. 7, 1768.

Fish, Stephen, of Benjamin and Priscilla, to Rebecca Coggeshall, of John and Elizabeth, Providence, April 26, 1769.

Freeborn, Joseph, of Joseph and Dorcas, Newport, to Abigail Shearman, of Job and Amy, Providence, May 10, 1769.

Fish, Sarah, of David and Lydia, Providence, to Robert Hazard, of Thomas and Elizabeth, South Kingstown, Oct. 3, 1781.

Fish, Patience, of David and Jemima, Providence, to Jeremiah Austin, Jr., of Jeremiah and Margaret, Brooklyn, Feb. 26, 1783.

Freeborn, Benjamin, of Jonathan and Mary, to Ruth Hull, of George and Charity, Portsmouth, Jan. 5, 1785.

Fish, Jemima, of David and Lydia, Providence, to Thomas Richardson Robinson, of Thomas and Sarah, Newport, Dec. 5, 1787.

Freeborn, Benjamin, of Jonathan and Mary, to Hannah Lawton, of Isaac and Mary, Jan. 2, 1788.

Fisher, Samuel Rowland, of Joshua and Sarah, Philadelphia, to Hannah Rodman, of Thomas and Mary, June 6, 1793.

Fish, Mary, of David and Lydia, Portsmouth, to Andrew Nichols, of Andrew and Ann, South Kingstown, June, 4, 1794.

(To be continued.)

GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

[Our subscribers are respectfully invited to make use of this department of our Magazine. We will be pleased to publish any query or item relating to the early settlers of Rhode Island.]

OLD NEWPORT RECORDS.—I continue my abstracts from the old Newport Records, in which, I trust, the readers of your magazine are interested. H. H. S.

WILL OF ANN VERNON, WIDOW, 1716.

The will of "Ann Vernon, of Newport, widow of Daniel Vernon, late of Kingstown, colony of Rhode Island" was made January 1, 1716-17, and probably proved the same

month, as an inventory was taken Feb. 4, 1716.* She bequeaths to son Samuel Dyre, 5s; son Elisha Dyre, £30; son Henry Dyre, £30; son Barrett Dyre, £30; son Samuel Vernon, £45; daughter Katharine Vernon, £65; "to my sons Henry Dyre, Barrett Dyre and Samuel Vernon, all rents due me from Edward Dyre, of Kingstown, being due from 20th November, 1710 at £6 per annum, and all that shall or may be hereafter found to be due to me, or which should have been for my yearly support and maintainance, to be equally divided between them, and for the performance of this will, have placed in the hands of my executors an indenture of date July 16, 1705, under hand and seal of Edward Dyre, and one deed of mortgage of date 7th of April, 1699 under hand and seal of Cary Clark." Son Samuel Vernon, executor. Samuel Warkham, Nathan Townsend and William Hannah, witnesses.

WILL OF JOHN BLISS, 1717.

The will of John Bliss was made Feb. 3, 1716-17. He mentions his wife Damaris, to whom he bequeaths all his household goods and "that land at Town." Son, Josiah

*DANIEL² VERNON, (*Samuell*), born, London, England, Sept. 1, 1643, is said to have come to this country about the year 1666. His emigration is thought to have been in part determined from losses his father sustained in the great fire of that year in London; a range of his warehouses on the Thames and quay having been burned in that disastrous fire. Mr Vernon had received a very superior education; spoke several languages, and was long a tutor in the family of Lodwick Updike, of North Kingstown, R. I. In 1683 he was a clerk of Kingstown, also constable. In 1686 he was appointed marshal of the province and keeper of the prisons. In 1687, with Henry Tibbets, he was appointed to lay out certain highways in Rochester. On his arrival from England he appears to have first resided at Newport, but shortly removed to Narragansett, where at Tower Hill, Sept. 22, 1679 he married Ann Dyer, widow, daughter of Capt. Edward Hutchinson. She died Jan 10, 1716; her gravestone is still standing in the family lot at Newport, beside that of her husband. He died Oct. 23, 1715. Children:

- I. Daniel, b. April 6, 1682; died young.
- II. Samuel, b. Dec. 6, 1683; died Dec. 5, 1707.
- III. Catharine, b. Oct. 3, 1686; died unmarried March, 1769.—[Harrison Ellery in N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register, July, 1879.]

Bliss, to whom he bequeaths "a lot in Newport bounded east by highway leading to the beach ; north by land of John Jarsay ; south and west by land in my possession ; said lot contains 60 feet front and 50 feet back." To son George Bliss "all the rest of my lands undisposed of and my wind-mill with all thereto belonging." Grandchild Jemima Mecham, at age of 18, £5 ; grandchild John Mecham, £5 at age of 21 ; grandchild of John Jersey, £5 at age of 21 ; son John Bliss, executor. The will was proved May 4, 1716-17.

WILL OF ANSTIS COGGESHALL, 1765.

Anstis Coggeshall, widow, made her will August 7, 1765, in which she mentions her "grandson Elisha Almy, son of my son John Almy" ; son Benjamin Almy, to whom she gives land formerly belonging to his mother, Abigail Ellery, who was one of the daughters of my grandfather John Wilkins" ; grandson John Coggeshall Almy ; uncle John Ellery ; daughter Sarah Almy ; Aunt Mumford ; grand-daughters Anstis Greene and Anstis Sayer ; daughters Anstis Sayer and Mary Greene. Witnesses—Jonathan Rogers, Josias Lyndon and Mary Lyndon. Proved June 5, 1769.

STANTON.—I take the liberty of enclosing a paper, from which you may possibly glean something of use for your magazine. It shows the extinction in the male line of one of the sons of Robert Stanton of Newport. Daniel² had also son Benjamin, d. 1699, s. p. Should be glad to know of any correction, additions or criticisms to be made upon facts as submitted. I am trying to trace out the family of Robert Stanton of Newport, and would be glad of any information respecting any of the name of Stanton.

B. I. STANTON.

Room 22 Tweddle Building, Albany, N. Y.

Daniel² Stanton, born about 1647-8, Newport, R. I., son of Robert¹. Daniel² married Elizabeth ———, were of Friends society and had son Daniel, 3d, born 19th April, 1683, in Newport, R. I. In 1702 he was a sailor working between Barbadoes and Philadelphia. In about 1706-7, he married Abigail (Spicer). In 1708 they start from Barbadoes; he dies and is buried at sea; she arrives in Philadelphia, and soon her son is born, who is Daniel, 4th, born 1708. Her will is dated May 10, 1714, proved May 31, 1714, in Philadelphia, Pa. She died a widow and gives her estate to son Daniel, but if he dies before he is 21, then it is to go to her brother. Thomas Spicer (presumably the one who reared Daniel as per account below.) Daniel, 4th, m. 5th 2d mo. 1733, Sarah Lloyd of Philadelphia (of John Lloyd, deceased, and Sarah, who died 29th 1st mo. 1753), lived in Philadelphia, carried on trade of joiner, and was a distinguished Friend preacher for 43 years; travels and preaches from North Carolina to Dover, N. H., and to Barbadoes, and through England, Scotland and Ireland. He had children in Philadelphia; only one lived to be of age:

John, b. 1734, d. 5th 7th mo. 1737.

Abigail, b. 1736, d. 24th 11th mo., 1757.

Daniel, b. 1738, d. 5. 5th mo. 1740.

Sarah, b. 1741, 5th of 7th mo., m. Benedict Dorsey, and alive at father's death.

John, b. 1743, d. 17th of 6 mo., 1744.

Samuel, b. 1745, d. 2d 5th mo. 1746.

Josiah, b. 1747, d. 9th of 2d mo. 1748.

Sarah, the mother, d. 3d of 2d mo. 1748; Daniel d. 29th 6th mo. 1770, æ 62 years, and for 43 years a preacher.

The above taken from records in Philadelphia and Newport, R. I., is singularly corroborated by the facts recited by himself in his memoirs. He says:—"I was born 1708 of honest parents, Daniel and Abigail Stanton. My father I never saw, being lost at sea before my birth. My mother died when I was a child, and I being destitute of brother or sister, was brought up (till I was apprenticed) by my moth-

er's brother in New Jersey. Then apprenticed to a joiner in Philadelphia.

In 1731 I went to Rhode Island to see relatives, this being the place where my father was born, and to obtain some estate there which was my father's, of which I had an account during my apprenticeship. Saw my relatives; staid some time to attend to my outward affairs and returned to Philadelphia." States date of his marriage and to whom as above. Is in R. I., in 1735 and 1744. "My wife died 1748, æ 40, and in about a week later I lost my youngest son, having lost four sons before her death. Have two daughters left. Daughter Abigail died 1757, æ 21; was eldest daughter."

He also speaks of uncle Thomas Chalkley, and aunt Martha Chalkley. His kinsman, John Newman, in Coventry, England, whose wife was sister to his (Daniel's) wife, Sarah Lloyd.

Speaks of being in Newport, R. I., 1754, at the burial of Samuel Holmes' wife.

Speaks of Mary Henderson as "my father's sister, she being near West River, Md." She died about 1761. Says he visited at Shrewsbury, N. J., "my father's cousin, James Tucker, 1764." Calls John Lippincott cousin.

GREENE.—In the Rhode Island Historical Magazine for October, 1885, page 144, Jamestown Records, it is stated that "Thomas Greene, Jr. married Deborah Carr, Dec. 6, 1711." It was John Greene, son of Thomas, Jr., who married Deborah Carr, Dec. 6, 1711. Thomas Greene, Jr. was drowned in going from Newport to Warwick in the winter of 1698-9. GEO. S. GREENE.

EYRES BIBLE.—The following is a copy of the family record in the bible once the property of Rev. Nicholas Eyres. The bible was printed in Amsterdam, 1714. Rev. Nicholas Eyres was born at Chipmanslade, Co. Wilts, England, Aug. 22, 1691, came to America and settled in New York in 1715, from thence removed to Newport, R. I., in 1731, and became

the pastor of the North Baptist church, where he continued in the ministry 27 years, and died February 13, 1759.

"Nicholas Eyres and Margaret Eplinter was married in New York by John Vesey, minister of Trinity church, Aug. 22, 1731.

Thomas Eyres, son of Nicholas and Margaret was born on Tuesday Aug. 2, 1735, between ten and eleven at night.

Ann Eyres, daughter of Nicholas and Margaret was born on August 22, 1736, between seven and eight at night.

Ruth Eyres, daughter of Nicholas and Margaret was born on Sunday, March 1, 1738, between ten and eleven o'clock at night.

Gertye Eyres, daughter of Nicholas and Margaret, was born on Saturday, July 6, 1741, between five and six in the afternoon."

BOSS BIBLE.—Through the kindness of Mrs. Pearce, widow of Hon. Dutee J. Pearce, and daughter of John L. and Sarah Boss, we present our readers with a copy of the family record found in the Boss bible now in her possession.

"Edward Boss, Son of Edward and Susanna Boss was Born in ye year 1684 and January ye 20 at Newport Rhoad island.

Philip Boss Daughter of Caleb Carr and Philip Carr was born in ye year 1688 and December ye Eight day on Conanacut and was marryed on Conanacut By Edward Carr In ye year 1709 April ye 20. Edward Boss Departed this Life December the 14 Day old Stile and 25 day new Stile 3 o,Clock in the morning 1752.

1. Mary Boss Daughter of Edward and Philip Boss was Born In ye year 1710 September ye first day at 11 of ye Clock at night and it was the six day of the week and at Narragansett.

2. Freelove Boss Daughter of Edward and Philip Boss was Born in ye year 1712 December ye fifth day at 11 of ye Clock at night and it was the six day of ye week at Newport. Died at Newport November 1791.

3. Abigail Boss Daughter of Edward and Philip Boss was Born in ye year 1715 February ye Eighteenth day at 11 of ye Clock at night and it was the six day of the week & at Newport Departed This Life Oct. 17 at 10 at night.

4. Edward Boss Son of Edward and Philip Boss was Born in ye year 1716 November ye twenty third day at half an our past nine at night and it was the six day of the week and at Newport on Rhoad island.

5. Hannah Boss Daughter of Edward and Phillep Boss was Born in ye year 1719 of April ye Seventeen day at nine in morning & it was the 6 day of the week and at Newport on Rhoad island

and Departed This Life the 26 Day of January 1731-2 at 9 morning.

6. Susanah Boss Daughter of Edward and Phillip Boss was Born in ye year 1720 November ye Second day at 10 at night and it was the fourth day of the week and at Newport on Rhoad island.

7. Joseph Boss son of Edward & Phillip was born in ye year 1722 January ye Thirteenth day at 10 at night and it was the fourth day of the week and at newport on Rhoad island & Departed This Life the 14 day of August † † † † 1807.

8. Dead Born September 13th 1724 & First day of ye week at 11 at night & a girl.

9. Phillip Boss Son of Edward & Phillip Boss was Born in ye year 1725 September ye 16 day at 3 Clock after noon & fifth day of ye week at newport on Rhoad island & Departed This Life the 18 day of October 1728.

10. Benjamin Boss Son of Edward Boss & Phillip Boss was Born in the year 1727 July ye 23 day at 12 Clock ye day & first day of ye week at newport on Rhoad island died July 14 1824.

11. Dead Born May 24th 1729 & Seventh day of ye week at 5 in ye morning Boy.

Elizabeth Linscom intermarried with Joseph Boss 8th

August 1756 at Newport — — and Died on the 24th Sept 1807 aged 82 years Born in Bandon Ireland.

John Linscom Boss Born at Newport 6th May 1757 Died at Newport 7th August 1824 Saturday morning at 6 o'clock.

Sarah Boss of P. & S. Boss Born at So. Kingston 14 March 1758. Died 22 September 1841 aged 83.

John & Sarah interryed at Charleston S. K. 21st Febr'y 1719

Issue as Follows

1st. John Linscom Boss Junr Born at Charleston 7th Sept. 1780 on Thursday eve 10 o'clock & died at 9 P. M 1st Aug 1819 age 38 - 10 - 25.
years mo. days.

2nd. Amy Boss Born at Newport 28th Jan'y 1782. on Monday Morn 10 o'clock & Died 13th Dec. aged 10 mo. & 15 days.

3rd. James Boss Born at Newport 27th March 1784 on Saturday eve 4 o'clock & died at [West Indies] 4th March 1805.

4th. Joseph Boss—Born at Newport—29th March 1785 on Tuesday Eve $\frac{1}{2}$ past 8 O'clock & died in Halifax Prison 11t Sept. 1814.

5th Sarah Boss—Born at Newport 17th Feby 1787 on Saturday Morn. 9 o'clock—Died June 5th, 1874 at 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ clock aged 87 years.

6th. Eliza Boss—Born at Newport—26th Jan'y 1790 on Tuesday morn. 7 o'clock & Died 2nd Oct.^{er} aged 7 mo. 25 d.

7th. A Boy—Still Born—at Newport—24th April 1792.

8th. Philip Martin Boss—Born at Newport—1st August 1794 on Friday Eve 6 o'clock & Died 26th Jan'y 1810 aged 15 yrs & 5 m.

9th. Harriet Boss Born at Newport—12th July 1797 on Wednesday morn $\frac{1}{2}$ past 8 o'clock.

10th. Nicholas Gardner Boss Born at Newport—8th January 1799 on Tuesday afternoon 2 o'clock. died 17th November 1836 at Havana.

11th. Joseph Elliot Boss—Born at Newport 6th March 1801 on Friday afternoon 6 o'clock. [Died Mar. 5, 1886.]

upon his back." It was not his intention, however, to retain the whole purchase to himself or to make his companions any way dependant upon him.

Soon after the purchase of the land he executed a deed, known as the "Initial deed", to his companions. There is no date to this deed, but it is understood that it was executed October 8, 1661. It was lost before 1841. It was requested by the town of Providence that a copy of the deed be made for him a deed of the town of Providence says "a copy of this deed and the original of the same be made for the town of Providence."

CONFIRMATORY DEED OF ROGER WILLIAMS
AND HIS WIFE OF LANDS IN PROVIDENCE,
R. I., TRANSFERRED BY HIM TO HIS ASSOCIATES IN THE YEAR 1638.

It is impossible to fix the exact date of the arrival of Roger Williams, but that it was in the latter part of the spring or the beginning of the summer of 1636, two hundred and fifty years ago, that he landed, for the first time, with intent to commence a settlement within the limits of Providence, seems to be a settled fact. "In gratitude to his supreme deliverer" he called the new settlement Providence.

The town of Providence originally comprised the whole county. The city was incorporated by an act passed November 5, 1831, which went into operation on the first day June of the following year. Portions of the town of Cranston were re-annexed to Providence, June 10, 1868, and March 28, 1873. Portions of North Providence were also re-annexed June 29, 1867, March 28, 1873 and May 1, 1874.

We give below a copy of the deed of Roger Williams and his wife Mary, dated Dec. 20th 1661, confirming to his companions the purchase he had made in their behalf. There seems to have been some question as to the original ownership of the land. It was contended by many of the inhabitants that the original purchase was made by Mr. Williams as the agent of the whole company, and that they refunded to him their proportions of the original cost. This he denied in the strongest terms. In a letter from him to the town, many years after the settlement, speaking of Providence and Pawtucket he says "they were mine as truly as any man's coat

upon his back." It was not his intention, however, to retain the whole purchase to himself or to make his companions any way dependant upon him.

Soon after the purchase of the land he executed a deed, known as the "Initial deed", to his companions. There is no date to this deed, but it is understood that it was executed October 8, 1638. It was lost before 1661. It is presumed that the deed here given was executed in pursuance of the request of a committee who had been appointed by the town of Providence to wait on Mr. Williams and procure from him a deed of the first purchase. Staples in his "Annals of the town of Providence" says "the acceptance of this deed and the enrollment of it by the town in their records, is in some degree an acknowledgement of the truth of the recitals contained in it, and the part which he subsequently acted by appointment of the town in procuring other deeds of cession and confirmation from the natives, prove that the town reposed full confidence in his integrity and uprightness. With respect to the dates referred to in this deed, they are probably incorrect. His deed from the sachems bears date the 24th of the first month, in the second year of the plantation, corresponding with the 24th day of March, or the last day of the year 1637."

The deed of 61 was accepted by the town of Providence and entered on their records. This, with the evidence then in existence of the so called initial deed,* constituted the whole title of the town until 1666, when Mr. Williams executed another instrument dated "Providence 22. 10 mo. 1666, which is also recorded, and which follows the deed in this article. [R. H. T.

"BE IT KNOWN UNTO ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, that I, Roger Williams, of the Towne of Providence, in the Narragansett Bay, in New England, having in the yeare one thousand six hundred and thirty-foure, and in the yeare one thousand six hundred and thirty-five, had several treaties with

*R. I. Col. Rec., p. 19.

64 *Confirmatory Deed of Roger Williams and his Wife.*

Conanicusse and Miantonome, the chief sachems of the Narragansetts, and in the end purchased of them the lands and meadows upon the two ffresh rivers called Mooshassick and Wanasquatucket; the two said sachems having by a deed under their hands two years after the sale thereof established and confirmed the boundes of these lands from the river and ffields of Pawtuckqut and the great hill of Neotaconconitt on the northwest, and the towne of Mashapauge on the west, notwithstanding I had the frequent promise of Miantenomy my kind friend, that it should not be land that I should want about these bounds mentioned provided that I satisfied the Indians there inhabiting, I having made covenantes of peaceable neighborhood with all the sachems and natives round about us. And having in a sense of God's mercifull providence unto me in my distresse, called the place Providence, I desired it might be for a shelter for persons distressed of conscience; I then, considering the condition of divers of my distressed countrymen, I communicated my said purchase unto my loving ffrinds John Throckmorton, William Arnold, William Harris, Stukely Westcott, John Greene, senior, Thomas Olney, senior, Richard Waterman and others who then desired to take shelter here with me, and in succession unto so many others as we should receive into the fellowship and societye enjoying and disposing of the said purchase; and besides the ffirst that were admitted, our towne records declare that afterwards wee received Chad Brown, William Ffeild, Thomas Harris, sen'r, William Wickenden, Robert Williams, Gregory Dexter and others, as our town booke declares, and whereas, by God's mercifull assistance, I was the procurer of the purchase, not by monies nor payment, the natives being so shy and jealous, that monies could not doe it; but by that language, acquaintance, and favour with the natives and other advantages which it pleased God to give me, and also bore the charges and venture of all the gratuetyes which I gave to the great sachems, and other sachems and natives round and about us, and lay ingaged for a loving and peaceable neighborhood with them

all to my great charge and travell. It was, therefore, thought by some loveing friends, that I should receive some loving consideration and gratuitye; and it was agreed between us, that every person that should be admitted into the fellowship of injoying lands and disposing of the purchase, should pay thirtye shillings into the public stock; and first about thirtye pounds should be paid unto myself by thirty shillings a person, as they were admitted. This sum I received in love to my friends; and with respect to a towne and place of succor for the distressed as aforesaid, I doe acknowledge the said sum and payment as full satisfaction. And whereas in the year one thousand six hundred and thirtye seaven, so called, I delivered the deed subscribed by the two aforesaid chiefe sachems, so much thereof as concerneth the aforementioned lands from myselfe and my heir unto the whole number of the purchasers, with all my poweres right and title therein, reserving only unto myself one single share equall unto any of the rest of that number, I now againe in a more fformal way, under my hand and seal, confirm my fformer resignation of that deed of the landes aforesaid, and bind myselfe, my heirs, my executors, my administrators and assignes never to molest any of the said persons already received or hereafter to be received into the societie of purchasers as aforesaid, but they, their heires, executors, administrators and assignes, shall at all times quietly and peaceably injoy the premises and every part thereof; and I do ffurthere, by these presentes, binde myselfe, my heirs, my executors, my administrators and assignes, never to lay claime nor cause any claime to be laid, to any of the lands aforementioned, or unto any part or parcell thereof, more than unto mine owne single share, by virtue or pretence of any former bargaine, sale or mortgage whatsoever, or joyntures, thirdes or intails made by me the said Roger Williams, or of any other person either, for, by, through or under me. In wittnesse thereof, I have hereunto sett my hand and seale

66 *Confirmatory Deed of Roger Williams and his Wife.*

this twentyeth day of December in the present year one thousand six hundred and sixty-one.

Roger Williams. [L. S.]

Signed, sealed and delivered, in presence of us,

THOMAS SMITH;

JOHN CARPENTER.

I, Mary Williams, wife unto Roger Williams, doe assent unto the premises. Wittness my hand this twentyeth day of December, in the present year one thousand six hundred and sixty-one.

The marks of M. W., MARY WILLIAMS.

Acknowledged and subscribed before me,

WILLIAM FFEILD, Generall Assistant.

The following note in the Colonial Records, Vol. I, page 24, by Hon. John R. Bartlett, is worth republishing in this connection :

"The lands transferred by Roger Williams to his associates were subsequently divided into what are called "home lots" and "six acre lots." In the clerk's office of the city of Providence is "A revised list (saving corrections with additions) of lands and meadows as they were originally lotted from the beginning of the plantation of Providence in the Narragansett Bay in New England unto the (then) inhabitants of the said plantation, anno, 16—." The first in order are the "home lots," beginning at the "mile-end cove" at the south end of the town between Fox Point and Wickenden St. This book gives a list of fifty-four persons who received their lots with their location. It is here given to preserve the names :

Robert Williams,

Christopher Unthank,

William Hawkins,

Robert West,

John Field,

William Field,

Richard Scott,

George Rickard,

Hugh Bewit,	John Warner,
John Lippit,	Chad Brown,
Matthew Weaton,	Daniel Abbott,
Edward Hart,	William Reynolds,
Thomas Hopkins,	Stukeley Westcott,
Widow Sayer,	Ezekiel Holyman,
Widow Tiler,	Richard Waterman,
Nicholas Power,	Francis Weston,
William Wickenden,	Thomas Angell,
William Man,	Thomas Almey,
William Burrows,	Robert Cole,
Adam Goodwin,	William Carpenter,
Thomas Harris,	John Sweet,
Joshua Winsor,	Alice Daniels,
William Harris,	John Throckmorton,
Roger Williams,	Joshua Verin,
Widow Reeve,	John Smith,
John Greene, Sen.,	Thomas James,
William Arnold,	Francis Wickes,
Benedict Arnold,	Edward Manton.
John Greene, Jr.,	Thomas Painter,
Matthew Waller,	Gregory Dexter.

THE STORM OF 1761.—The storm was very severe at Newport, Rhode Island, considerable Damage was done to the Shipping, Wharves and Stores there; Two Sloops belonging to Nantucket, laden with *Spermaceti*, were drove ashore, and one of them bilg'd, and Part of the Cargo lost. A Brigantine laden with Sugars, Remington, Master, of Philadelphia, bound to this Place, from New Providence, having put into New Port, was drove ashore, and bilg'd; most of her Sugars destroyed. The Master of a vessel which arrived there after the Storm, reported that he saw two vessels which were oversat, before he got in. The Steeple of the Episcopal Church at Newport was blown down by the violence of the Wind; it fell upon a house and stove the Roof in quite to the Floor; the Woman belonging to the House was abroad at that Time, being afraid to venture home, whereby her Life was preserved.—[*Boston Gazette*, Nov. 2, 1761.]

RECORDS OF TRINITY CHURCH, NEWPORT, R. I

CONTRIBUTED BY H. E. TURNER, M. D.

MARRIAGES.

(Continued from page 288, Vol. 6)

Cowly, Joseph, to Penelope Pelham,	Nov. 15, 1741
Cross, Peter, to Ann Drower,	Jan. 12, 1742
Crandall, Jeremiah, to Mary Sergeant,	Sept. 12, 1742
Clay, John, to Thomasine Brown,	Nov. 4, 1742
Corbet, Mary, to Joseph Towne,	Nov. 30, 1742
Coleman, Lawrence, to Jexher Collins,	} Dec. 10, 1742
Collins, Jexher, to Lawrence Coleman,	
Card, Phebe, to Joshua Almy,	May 22, 1743
Chaloner, Walter, to Ann Almy,	July 28, 1743
Curby, Edward, to Catharine Downs,	Aug. 14, 1743
Cranston, William, to Mary Mott,	Dec. 22, 1743
Cornwall, William, to Sarah Floyd,	Aug. 9, 1744
Compton, Ann, to Richard Fisher,	Oct. 18, 1744
Croucher, Thomas, to Ann Robertson,	June 4, 1744
Coady, John, to Eleanor Keith,	June 29, 1745
Clark, John, to Sarah Hicks,	July 13, 1745
Courtney, Lydia, to James Handkins,	July 22, 1745
Crosby, Nathan, to Mary Coggeshall,	} Sept. 12, 1745
Coggeshall, Mary, to Nathan Crosby,	
Chadwick, Thomas, to Bridget Mehany,	Dec. 1, 1743
Carr, Peter, to Ann Jackson,	Dec. 16, 1745
Clark, Sarah, to John Mawdsley,	April 20, 1746

Chadwick, Sarah, to Abel Michener,	April 26, 1746
Chalker, Jane, to William Jones,	May 25, 1746
Crandall, Mary, to Richard Gold,	Aug. 17, 1746
Clarke, Mary, to Thomas Arnold,	Oct. 2, 1746
Chaloner, John, to Martha Church, }	Oct. 12, 1746
Church, Martha to John Chaloner, }	
Cranston, John, to Mary Hall,	Oct. 23, 1746
Combs, Charles, to Elizabeth Bradley,	Dec. 28, 1746
Cornell, Sarah, to Thomas Davis,	Feb. 12, 1746-7
Coggeshall, Mary, to Brice Eules,	Mar. 1, 1747
Crook, Robert, to Ann Wickham,	Mar. 12, 1747
Cranston, Walter, to Frances Ayrauit,	Mar. 26, 1747
Cahoone, Fortune, to Bridget Brenton,	July 19, 1747
Chapman, Ann, to John Brown,	Sept. 27, 1747
Clarke, Frances, to Robert Moody,	Oct. 4, 1747
Cody, Elizabeth, to George Kelley,	Feb. 23, 1747-8
Chadwick, Elizabeth, to Humphrey Waters,	July 10, 1748
Carr, Anstiss, to Jane Hutton,	July 27, 1748
Chase, Almy, to Thomas Pierce,	Nov. 3, 1748
Cheney, Mary to John Leg,	Dec. 7, 1748
Cranston, Hannah, to William Phillips,	Jan. 26, 1748-9
Cole, Edward, to Elizabeth Brown,	April 27, 1749
Chadwick, Ann, to William Peckham,	Nov. 7, 1749
Chancy, James, to Elizabeth Duple,	Nov. 9, 1749
Chilcott, Richard, to Mary Malbone,	Jan. 11, 1749-50
Cooper, Thomas, to Ann Dicken,	May 21, 1750
Champlin, Jabez, to Hannah Gibbs,	Aug. 26, 1750
Covel, Philip, to Mary Packer,	Feb. 2, 1750
Chadwick, Charity, to Thomas Whitford,	Feb. 10, 1750
Comings, David, to Abigail Ingraham,	Nov. 3, 1751
Campbell, John, to Sarah Hudson,	Jan. 26, 1752
Church, Hannah, to John Sweet,	Apr. 29, 1752
Coomes, Elizabeth, to John Williams,	June 24, 1752
Canfill, Patrick, to Meriam Powers,	Oct. 15, 1752
Carr, John, to Mary Gold,	Oct. 19, 1752
Coggeshall, Nathaniel to Elizabeth Gypson,	Oct. 26, 1752
Cranston, Mary, to Isaac Lawton,	Oct. 29, 1752

Chase, Jonathan, to Sarah Bartlett,	Oct. 29, 1752
Chambers, John, to Jane Smith,	Dec. 8, 1752
Chadwick, Aaron, to Elizabeth Buliod,	Dec. 25, 1752
Caswell, Sarah, to William Sianott,	July 8, 1753
Crawford, Sarah, to Isaac Snell,	Sept. 12, 1753
Collins, Thomas, to Elizabeth Durfey,	Nov. 29, 1753
Clarke, Meriba, to Ichabod Potter,	Dec. 6, 1753
Coddington, Nathaniel to Mary Oxx,	Jan. 2, 1754
Coffiel, Marian, to John Meekins,	Oct. 24, 1754
Cook, Susanna, to Samuel Brenton,	Aug. 7, 1755
Cook, Edward, to Lydia Luther,	Sept. 24, 1755
Coggeshall, Billings, to Mary Collins, }	Dec. 31, 1755
Collins, Mary, to Billings Coggeshall, }	
Cooper, Elizabeth, to Thomas Taylor,	Dec. 28, 1755
Chadwick, Jonathan, to Elizabeth Butler,	Feb. 18, 1756
Collins, Thomas, to Margaret Bourke,	May 29, 1756
Canner, Jane, to John Hamilton,	Sept. 9, 1757
Crosby, Mary, to Peter Lavendar,	Oct. 16, 1757
Cowley, Joseph, to Mary Sweet,	Jan. 8, 1757
Cranston, Samuel, to Grace Gibbs,	April 2, 1758
Coddington, John, to Mary Wanton,	Jan. 28, 1759
Clayton, Susanna, to John Young,	Mar. 29, 1759
Champlin, Oliver, to Sarah Gibbs,	July 20, 1759
Collins, Margaret, to John Harwood,	May 18, 1760
Comming, Abigail, to James Roach,	Sept. 2, 1760
Chubb, Jabez, to Mary Hart,	Oct. 19, 1760
Card, James, to Sarah Rouse,	Oct. 29, 1760
Collins, Esther, to Owen Norris,	Nov. 6, 1760
Cooper, Clemence, to Manuel Antonio,	Nov. 23, 1760
Carpenter, Francis, to Abigail Potter,	Mar. 7, 1762
Carr, Benjamin, to Wait Gould,	Aug. 18, 1762
Cranston, Rhoda, to Luke Babcock,	Oct. 20, 1762
Cooke, Elizabeth, to Robert Brown,	Jan. 6, 1763
Conklin, Ann, to Thomas Hendrick,	Feb. 27, 1763
Champlin, Christopher, to Margaret Grant,	Oct. 25, 1763
Cooke, Rebecca, to Henry Marchant,	Jan. 8, 1765
Chase, Mary, to Caleb Godfrey,	April 28, 1765

Cannon, Isaac, to Hart Brown,	July 7, 1765
Clark, Jeremiah, to Sarah Wanton,	Sept. 19, 1765
Cowley, Henrietta, to Jahleel Brenton,	Dec. 29, 1765
Cooper, Elizabeth, to Peter Wade,	April 27, 1766
Clarke, John, to Catharine Downing,	July 17, 1766
Casey, John, Jr., to Hannah Coggeshall, {	Jan. 11, 1767
Coggeshall, Hannah, to John Casey, Jr., }	
Coggeshall, Hannah, to ——— Deene,	Jan. 16, 1768
Channing, Mary, to George Gibbs,	Nov. 19, 1768
Chilcot, Catharine, to John Francis Williams,	Sept. —, 1769
Chaloner, William, to Martha Snell,	Jan. 20, 1770
Cahoone, Ann, to Ichabod Dickenson,	Mar. 3, 1771
Child, Susanna, to William Siddall,	Mar. 24, 1771
Cranston, Thomas, to Ann Sweet,	July 4, 1771
Cox, Thomas, to Katherine Broderick,	Mar. 23, 1772
Champlin, Hannah, to Stephen Bardin,	Aug. 16, 1772
Chase, Ruth, to John Watson,	Jan. 31, 1773
Crosswell, Margeret, to James Baites,	Mar. 14, 1773
Cranston, Judith, to Samuel Treby,	April 10, 1774
Channing, John, to Abigail Hazard,	July 10, 1774
Coffin, Walter, to Sarah Bristow,	Sept. 26, 1774
Chaloner, Elizabeth, to James Wyatt,	Oct. 30, 1774
Coit, Desire, to John Nichols,	Dec. 4, 1774
Chambers, Mary, to John Johnson,	Dec. 18, 1774
Campbell, Mary to Godfrey Wainwood,	May 19, 1776
Cummings, Mary, to William Harwood,	May 3, 1778
Culberson, Ann, to Samuel Gibbs,	June 11, 1778
Cupper, Mary, to George Jones,	Nov. 23, 1778
Colefar, Robert, to Abigail Gill,	Apr. 28, 1779
Christian, James, to Elizabeth M. Cullock,	June 10, 1779
Campbell, James, to Ann Gardner,	June 12, 1779
Chilcott, Richard, to Elizabeth Thurston,	Oct. 10, 1783
Christian, Elizabeth, to John Primes,	July 11, 1784
Cooper, William, to Sarah Sweet,	July 11, 1784
Coddington, Jane, to Martin Benson,	Aug. 28, 1785

[To be continued.]

In 1611 an English Baptist church at Amsterdam, in a declaration of doctrine, affirmed the right of all men to liberty of conscience, and their duty to lawful government. The Rhode Island colonists intimated both principles in their compact of incorporation made in Boston, and now on The Island established a complete state government, and declared

THE BIBLE OF DR. JOHN CLARKE OF RHODE ISLAND.

This was nine years before Roger Williams was banished, status of officer, and six years before Roger Williams published his work on Liberty of Conscience.

THE following circular of information has been issued by Mr. John C. C. Clarke, of Alton, Ill., who, until recently has been the custodian of the Bible of Dr. John Clarke, the founder of Newport, R. I. While we cannot endorse all that Mr. Clarke says in his circular, we give it to our readers in full, without comment, inviting criticism from all who are disposed to treat the subject fairly.—Ed.

“JOHN CLARKE was born in England, October 8, 1609. Attained high repute for ability and scholarship in languages, law, medicine and theology. Joined the “Particular Baptists.” Came to Boston, November, 1637, and for his principles was refused a residence and disarmed. He at once became a leader of the great persecuted party called “Antinomians.” He advised them to emigrate. They appointed him to select a home for a state, organized by a written compact as a “Body Politic,” and elected officers in Boston, March 7, 1638.

He led them to Rhode Island, which they purchased of the Indians, March 24, 1638. They increased to a hundred families that year.

Roger Williams obtained his lands at Providence the same day, but held them several months as his private property. He had been banished, not for his principles, but for overt acts of contempt of court and sedition, but was hoping to return to Massachusetts, and said he wanted no English company. He had with him but five men, of whom three were intensely hostile to him and left him in a few months, and one was a refugee from a criminal court. Seven months later there were but thirteen land owners at Providence.

In 1611 an English Baptist church at Amsterdam, in a declaration of doctrine, affirmed the right of all men to liberty of conscience, and their duty to lawful government. The Rhode Island colonists intimated both principles in their compact of incorporation made in Boston, and now on The Island established a complete state government, and declared liberty of conscience.

This was nine years before Providence had any constitution, statue or officer, and six years before Roger Williams published his work on Liberty of Conscience.

Dr. Clarke was from the first the minister of the Island, and soon organized a church which continues to this day as The First Baptist Church of Newport.

Roger Williams was then a Congregational minister, and when in 1639, under a temporary impulse, he desired immersion, he rejected Dr. Clarke and the organized Baptists, and immersed a friend who in turn immersed him. But he soon abandoned fellowship with the band which he had immersed and afterwards wrote, in reference to Dr. Clarke's immersing in Providence, "I have not satisfaction, neither in the authority by which it is done, nor in the manner."

In 1644 Roger Williams obtained a royal patent for Providence Plantations, which unjustifiably took in Rhode Island, abolished its government, and even its name, and required conformity to the laws of England which were then severe to non-conformists.

Four-fifths of the population and wealth of the state, in Newport and Portsmouth, bitterly opposed union with Providence and Warwick until 1647, when by the influence of Dr. Clarke a state organization was effected. Providence demanded and obtained representation equal to that of the Island towns which were very much larger, but directed her delegates to accept the model of government "That hath lately been shown unto us by our worthy friends of The Island." The code adopted concluded with these words: "Otherwise than thus what is herein forbidden, all men may walk as their consciences persuade them."

Dr. Clarke was a member of the state legislature at its organization in 1647 and in 1648. He was also Treasurer and Assistant (i. e. Vice President) for Newport in 1649-50.

In 1651 Dr. Clarke visited Lynn, Mass., preached at the house of a member of his church, and was imprisoned for it three weeks in Boston. He seized the occasion to make a declaration of Baptist doctrines, and demanded a debate on four themes affirming in substance as follows :

First—Jesus is the Christ, and sole Lord of his church.

Second—Baptism, or dipping in water is a commandment of Christ. Only believing disciples are to be baptized and walk in the visible order of Christ's house.

Third—Believers should testify of Christ on all occasions, but with meekness.

Fourth—A believer may not restrain another man's conscience, nor his person for his conscience or worship,

In 1652 Dr. Clarke was sent by The Island, and Roger Williams by Providence, to England to procure a revocal of a commission to govern The Island which had been obtained by Mr. Coddington, its late President. They effected this object, and Mr. Williams returned. Dr. Clarke remained in England twelve years, and was commissioned successively to Parliament, Cromwell and Charles II, as agent of the whole state of Rhode Island to obtain a satisfactory charter against the opposition of Massachusetts and Connecticut. In an address to Charles II he said : "Your petitioners have it much on their hearts to hold forth a lively experiment that a flourishing civil state may stand, yea and be best maintained with a full liberty in religious concernments."

He obtained, July 2, 1663, the royal assent to a charter in which many signs indicate that he was its writer. This charter defeated all enemies of the state, and was in itself so complete a scheme of government that it continued to be the constitution of Rhode Island until 1842. Written while John Bunyan was in prison, it said : "All and every person may at all times hereafter freely and fully have and enjoy his own and their judgment and consciences in matters of religious concernment * * * any law, statute, usage or custom of this realm [England] to the contrary hereof in anywise notwithstanding.

Dr. Clarke returned home in 1664. Was a member of the legislature from 1664 to 1669, when the new office of Deputy Governor was created, to which he was elected in each of three successive years. The legislature testified its dependence on his legal knowledge and abilities by placing him at the head of a committee to revise the laws, and by appointing him alone in 1666 to revise the code, "leaving out what may be superfluous, and adding what may appear unto him necessary."

He resumed his position as leading Elder of the Newport Baptist Church in 1664, and held it till his death, which occurred April 20, 1676.

Having had no children, he left a considerable estate in trust for charities and "The bringing up of children unto learning." This fund is still doing its beneficent work in Newport.

This Bible, of the Geneva version, published in 1608, given to Dr. Clarke by his father, has descended in the family of his brother Joseph, and was bequeathed to me by my father. In the hope that new generations of Baptist Ministers will be led to more correct understanding and teaching of the history of liberty of conscience than have prevailed heretofore, I consign this Bible in perpetual trust to the Trustees of The University of Rochester, N. Y., on conditions as follows :

It is not to be a part of the assets of the University. It shall be exhibited under glass, but not yielded to the handling of the curious or of seekers of genealogical information.

It shall be accompanied by a conspicuous paper or card, calling attention to the distinctive honor of Dr. Clarke above that of Roger Williams.

When the Trustees of the University of Rochester shall be unwilling to comply with these conditions, or shall fail to do so, they shall resign the Bible to the possession of the Historical Society of Newport, R. I., upon demand of the chief officers of the said Newport Historical Society, which society shall then become its perpetual custodian.

ALTON, ILL, 1885.

JOHN C. C. CLARKE.

PORK STATISTICS OF PROVIDENCE, 1789.—In 1789, Knight Dexter took an account of the porkers raised in Providence and slaughtered. The number was four hundred and twenty, the weight eighty-four thousand eight hundred and sixty-five pounds. In addition to these, he reported one thousand six hundred and thirty-nine, driven into town and killed.

THE READING OF THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE IN PROVIDENCE, R. I., JULY 25, 1776.—The following account of the celebration at Providence on the day of the first reading of the Declaration of Independence, is now publishing at this time.

NOTES

AN ODD ADVERTISEMENT.—The following advertisement is taken from the Providence Gazette of Nov. 19, 1793. Jonathan Cady was an industrious, rhyming shoemaker of Providence.

ADVERTISEMENT.

It may be wise to advertise,
The work is now in hand,
He makes a heel, neat and genteel
As any in the land.
Court, block and stick, made neat and sleek,
None equal in the state.
All those that view, may say 'tis true,
What I do here relate.
But, to be short, another sort
Of heels, are called, Spring,
By John Smith made, this is his trade:
He served and learned, at Lynn.
Truly 'tis said, their heels are made
Within old Providence,
Sold by wholesale, or at retail,
One dozen, for twelve pence.
The purchaser need go no further
Only inquire of Benjamin Thurber,
And he can show you where to stop,
Because he lives close to my shop.
A bunch of grapes, is Thurber's sign,
A shoe and boot is made on mine.
My shop doth stand in Bowen's Lane
And Jonathan Cady is my name.

The following week the Gazette contained the following addressed to Jonathan Cady.

"To Jonathan Cady,

Make an end of your rhymes, close accounts with the past,
And take to your heels and you'll spend well at last."

PORK STATISTICS OF PROVIDENCE, 1789.—In 1789, Knight Dexter took an account of the porkers raised in Providence and slaughtered. The number was four hundred and twenty, the weight eighty-four thousand eight hundred and sixty-five pounds. In addition to these, he reported one thousand six hundred and thirty-nine, driven into town and killed.

THE READING OF THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE IN PROVIDENCE, R. I., JULY 25, 1776.—The following account of the celebration at Providence on the occasion of the first reading of the Declaration of Independence, is worth republishing at this time.

PROVIDENCE, Saturday, July 27, 1776.

Thursday last, (25th July,) at eleven o'clock in the forenoon, his Honour the Govenour, attended by such members of the Upper and Lower Houses of Assembly as were in town, and a number of the inhabitants, went in procession to the State-House, escorted by the Cadet and Light-Infantry Companies, where, at twelve o'clock, was read the Act of Assembly concurring with the most honorable General Congress in their Declaration of Independence. The Declaration was also read; at the conclusion of which, thirteen volleys were fired by the Cadets and Light-Infantry; the Artillery Company next fired thirteen cannon, and a like number of new cannon (cast at the Hope Furnace) were discharged at the Great-Bridge; the ships Alfred and Columbus likewise fired thirteen guns each, in honour of the day. At two o'clock his Honour the Govenour attended and escorted as above, proceeded to Hacker's-Hall, where an elegant entertainment was provided on the occasion. After dinner the following toasts were drunk, viz:

1. The Thirteen Free and Independent States of America.
2. The most Honorable the General Congress.
3. The Army and Navy of the United States.
4. The State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.
5. The Commerce of the United States.
6. Liberty to those who have spirit to assert it.
7. The friends of the United States in every part of the earth.
8. General Washington.
9. The Officers of the American Army and Navy.
10. May the Crowns of Tyrants be crowns of thorns.
11. The memory of the brave Officers and Men who have fallen in defence of American Liberty.
12. May the Constitution of each separate State have for its object the preservation of the civil and religious rights of mankind.
13. May the Union of the States be established in justice and mutual confidence, and be as permanent as the pillars of nature.

The Artillery Company, and a number of other gentlemen, dined the same day at Lindsey's Tavern, when the following toasts were drunk:

1. The Free and Independent States of America.
2. The General Congress of the American States.
3. The Honorable John Hancock, Esq.
4. His Excellency General Washington.
5. His Excellency General Lee.
6. The brave Carolinians.
7. Success to General Gates and the Northern Army.
8. May the subtilty of the American Standard destroy the ferocity of the British Lion.
9. The State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.
10. The Honorable Governour Cooke.
11. May the Independent States of America forever be an asylum for Liberty.
12. The American Army and Navy.
13. The Providence Independent Companies.

The whole was conducted with great order and decency, and the Declaration received with every mark of applause. Towards evening the King of Great Britain's Coat of Arms was taken from a late Public office, as was also the sign from the Crown Coffee-House, and burnt."

The Declaration of Independence was read from the portico of the State House, by George Brown, an Englishman, who, it is said, was selected to perform the service on account of the "compass of his voice." He was then upwards of eighty years old, yet so firm and clear of utterance, that he was distinctly heard by the crowd on North Main street.

THE ISLAND OF RHODE ISLAND IN POSSESSION OF THE BRITISH, 1776.—I send you the following correspondence between Gov. Cooke of Rhode Island and Gen. Washington, relating to the taking of the island of Rhode Island by the British in December, 1776. The letters are copied from the originals in the office of the Sec. of State, Providence, R. I., June 3, 1886. MAX.

THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Providence, December 8th, 1776, }
 Past 10 o'clock, P. M. }

Sir:—It is with great concern, I give you the disagreeable intelligence that the enemy, with a fleet consisting of seventy-eight ships-of-war and transports, entered the harbor of Newport yesterday.

We had about six hundred men upon Rhode Island, who were obliged to evacuate it, with the loss of about fifteen or twenty heavy

cannon; having taken off the ammunition and stores, and the greatest part of the stock. The enemy have full possession of the island.

I am informed by General West and Lieutenant Barron, of the Providence, that they landed this morning, about 8 o'clock, with eight thousand men, who marched in three divisions; one towards Newport, the second towards Howland's Ferry, and the third to Bristol Ferry; where they arrived time enough to fire upon the boats that brought over our last men, but without doing damage.

I have sent repeated expresses to the Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut. The forces of the former are upon the march, as I believe the latter are, also. In great haste.

I am Your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

NICHOLAS COOKE.

To His Excellency General Washington.

GEN. GREENE TO THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND.

Coryell's Ferry, December 21st, 1776.

Dear sir:—By your letter to General Washington, I find the British troops have landed on Rhode Island. Although I am sorry my own country should be subject to their ravages, yet I rejoice that they are surrounded by a people who are united, and firmly determined in opposition.

You may be subject to a partial evil, but America cannot fail to reap the advantage. You think you are greatly infested with tories and disaffected; but there is but the shadow of disaffection with you, to what there is here. The Friends, or Quakers, are almost to a man, disaffected. Many have the affrontery to refuse the Continental currency. This line of conduct cannot fail drawing down the resentment of the people upon them. The fright and disaffection were so great in the Jerseys, that in our retreat of one hundred and odd miles, we were never joined by more than a hundred men. I dare say, had that army been in New England, we should not have been under the necessity of retreating twenty miles.

We are now on the west side of the Delaware; our force, though small, collected together; but small as it is, I hope to give the enemy a stroke in a few days. Should fortune favor the attack, perhaps it may put a stop to General Howe's progress. His ravages in the Jerseys exceed all description. Men slaughtered; women ravished; mothers and daughters ravished in presence of the husbands and sons, who were obliged to be spectators to their brutal conduct. I thereby, notwithstanding the general disaffection of a certain order of people, [believe] the army will fill up. Should that be the case, nothing is to be feared.

By a vessel just arrived from France, with a valuable cargo, we

learn a French war is inevitable. Short enlistments have been, in a great measure, the source of all the misfortunes that we labor under; though, thank God! but few to what we at first expected. The Congress, in the infancy of politics, could not be brought to believe many serious truths. By attending to speculative principles rather than real life, their maxims in war have been founded in folly. However, experience ripens judgment, and enables us to correct many an error in business that at first we could not conceive of; and I don't doubt the Congress in time will be as able politicians in military matters, as they are in civil government.

The eastern delegates made application to General Washington for me to come to Rhode Island, but the General would not consent. He thinks more is to be trusted to the virtue of your people than to the force of this country. As the enemy have got possession of Rhode Island, and done all the mischief they can, it will not be bad policy to let them remain in quiet, until spring. To attempt any—— against them, unless you are sure of success, will be a very dangerous manoeuvre. 'Tis an endless task to attempt to cover all the country. You must drive back the stock from the shores, and make a disposition to cover capital objects. By too great a division of your force, you'll be incapable of making any considerable opposition whenever they may think proper to make a descent. But it is my opinion they will be peaceable if you will; for, from the best accounts we can get, they consist of the invalids of the army. They may attempt to plunder the shores, but nothing more than that, this winter; for I am confident they have no hopes of penetrating into the country. If they make any descent, it will be against Providence, to seize the stores and burn the town. This is very probable; as the Tories will endeavor, in Newport, to spirit them on to such an attempt; but unless it is already done, you have nothing to fear.

I am told some malicious reports [have been] propagated industriously about me, respecting the loss of the baggage and stores at Fort Lee. They are as malicious as they are untrue. I can bring very good vouchers for my conduct, in every instance; and have the satisfaction to have it approved by the General, under whom I serve. Everything was got off from that place that could be, with the roads and wagons we had to move the stores with. The evacuation of Fort Lee was determined upon several days before the enemy landed above us; and happily, all the most valuable stores were away. The enemy's publication of the cannon and stores then taken, is a grand falsehood; not an article of military stores was left there, or nothing worth mentioning.

The Congress have removed to Baltimore. General Spencer and General Arnold are coming to take the command at Rhode Island. Arnold is a fine, spirited fellow, and an active general. I hope they keep the enemy at bay. My respects to your family, and all my Providence friends.

Believe me to be, with the greatest respect,

Your most obedient and very humble servant,

To Governor Cooke.

NATH. GREENE.

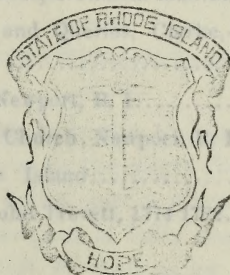
—THE—
RHODE ISLAND
HISTORICAL

MAGAZINE.

[FORMERLY THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL MAGAZINE]

OCT.

1886.



VOL. 7, NO. 2.

PUBLISHED BY
THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.,
NEWPORT, R. I.

THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

New Series,
No. 2, Vol. 3.

OCTOBER, 1886.

{ Old Series
No. 2, Vol. 7

CONTENTS.

The German Soldiers in Newport, 1776-1779.....	J. S. Rosengarten,	81
Esek Hopkins and Joseph Charles Mauran.....	J. E. Mauran,	118
Genealogical Notes and Queries, Clarke,—Langworthy,—Sayles— Chaloner.....		125
Friends' Records, Newport, R. I.....	H. E. Turner, M. D.	139
Records of Trinity Church, Newport, R. I....	H. E. Turner, M. D.	142
Memoirs of Rhode Island.....	Reprint,	145
Journal of Lieut. John Trevett, 1774-1782.....		151

NEWPORT:

JOHN P. SANBORN, PRINTER.

1886.

[Entered at the Post Office at Newport as second-class matter.]

THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

No. 2.

OCTOBER 1886.

VOL. 7.

THE GERMAN SOLDIERS IN NEWPORT, 1776-1779, AND THE SIEGE OF 1778.

BY J. G. ROSENGARTEN.

[Read before the Newport Historical Society, August 16, 1886.]

FEW American cities have the uncomfortable distinction of being made famous by the sieges they have stood. Newport has the honor of being such a place in military history, and The Siege of Newport is fully described in our great history, that of Bancroft, as well as by Arnold in his admirable volumes, in the Military Histories of Dawson and Carrington, and in other lesser works. The reputation of Newport, both at home and abroad, was largely enhanced by the favorable and flattering account of it given by the French officers who received such a hearty welcome on their arrival after the English army was withdrawn. The memories and traditions of their day were all revived on the recent visit of their descendants who came here at the time of the celebration of the victory at Yorktown. Another large body of foreign soldiers made a long stay in Newport under much less agreeable circumstances. It is, however, right and proper that some record of them should also find its place in the

proceedings of the Newport Historical Society. In the pages of an exhaustive account of the German soldiers serving with the British army in the Revolutionary war, by von Eelking, *Die Deutschen Hülfsruppen im nordamarikanischen Befreiungskriege*, "The German Soldiers in the War of the American Revolution." 1776 to 1783, by Max von Eelking, Hannover, 1863, 2 volumes, there are scattered many details of history in Newport, described in their own letters and reports. These are here gathered together, so as to give a brief account of those who were here then. It may not be without interest to know that the copy in the Redwood Library was the gift of the Rev. Charles T. Brooks, made by him in 1874. Thus that beloved disciple of peace, that saintly and good man, a teacher alike by example and by word, whose kindly and gentle influence ought never to be allowed to pass away in the town which he so dearly loved and which held him in such affection and veneration, was the one to whom Newport owes the opportunity of reading in the German original, in the tongue of which he had such a wonderful mastery, the story of the German soldiers who once played such a part in Newport. They filled its narrow streets, were quartered in its old houses, were camped on its fields and hillsides, marched through its roads, fought on its shores and behind its stone walls, lie buried in its graveyards, and are part of its traditions as well as of its history. Few American towns have had more vicissitudes than Newport, or a greater variety of visitors. Not the most welcome were the German soldiers who came here as the allies of the British in their effort to stem the tide of American Independence, yet after this long period, it may not be without interest to learn what they did and said while they were here. Eelking's narrative is largely made up from the reports and letters of both officers and men, safely preserved in the archives of the little kingdoms whence they came, and thus it has an actual, vivid, personal quality not often found in the pages of formal history. None the less is it worth reproducing, and it is now submit-

ted as a new chapter in the old history of this historical town and island. In 1776 Howe sent a large body of British troops to Newport, where they remained inactive for about three years. In this expedition, which was entrusted to Clinton and Parker, the force was about equally made up of Germans and English; among the former were the brigade of Huyne, the Guards, and a part of Løseberg's regiment—in all a force of 6500 men. On the 25th and 26th November, the troops were shipped on sixty vessels, mostly those of the East India Company. Leaving New York on the 27th, the fleet was divided into three portions, each escorted by three men-of-war, one in advance, the two others on the flank; the vessel that carried the commanding officer led the van, while Commodore Hotham covered the rear. On the 7th December the fleet arrived in front of Newport, where the red flag flying from every point of defence gave notice of resistance. On the morning of the 8th the troops were landed from the ships anchored in Weaver's Bay, the southern end of Prudence Island, and the Light Infantry and the Grenadiers moved as far as Bristol Ferry, bivouacking in the open air, until baggage and tents could be unloaded and landed. Instead of the bitter resistance that was expected, it was found that the place had been evacuated, the troops withdrawn to Bristol and Providence, safely carrying off thirty guns within an hour of the arrival of the British forces. Prescott got no other booty than a few head of cattle, and Clinton took possession of Newport, quartering there the regiment of Prince Charles, which was followed on the 14th by Dittl's regiment. In spite of severe cold and stormy weather the soldiers were still obliged to bivouac, and not until the 16th could tents and baggage be brought ashore. The American troops, it was reported, wanted to burn Newport, as they evacuated it, but the energetic protests of the inhabitants saved it from destruction. On the 13th December the troops were quartered in permanent cantonments. The garrison of Newport then consisted of 1 battalion of Light Infantry, 1 Grenadier battalion, 4 English

regiments, a detachment of English artillery, a company of Light Dragoons, the 17th Regiment, and the Hessian regiments, Prince Charles Dittfurth and the Guard. Gen. Prescott was the commander, Lt. Col. Campbell the next in rank within the city, and Gen. Smith of the troops outside. Out of the Hessian regiments two yager companies were formed, by selecting the men best fitted for the duty of light infantry. Newport then counted 1100 houses, mostly small wooden ones; the large and handsome residences of the well-to-do were built so as to show on the street front great iron gates, but on the rear there were large gardens, surrounded by stables, houses for the negroes, etc. Within there were the handsomest carpets, hangings and furniture. The rich people had a great love of pleasure and luxury. The soldiers quietly set to work to make themselves comfortable, in spite of the unfriendly welcome from the "Patriots," to whose number most of the people belonged. The officers were quartered in the houses of the few royalists who remained, the soldiers in those of a large number that had fled. The empty appearance of the streets as the troops marched in, was due to the great number of the inhabitants who had left. The greatest need was firewood. Detachments were sent in all directions to gather it, and in one instance as far as Staten Island. The officers who went there reported that most of the people there too had fled from fear of the Hessians; it was, indeed, currently believed that even the little children would fall victims to the barbarity of these foreign troops. The people generally were very ignorant, credulous and timid; no assurance that no harm should come to them could persuade them that they were safe. The colored people were much less anxious about their fate, and a few Indians were met, mostly day laborers, employed in the fisheries.

In the early part of 1777, Clinton returned to New York with a large part of the force, turning the command of the island over to Lord Percy; he had six Hessian and four British regiments in the country, and Losberg's regiment

and two English regiments in the town. On the 22d of January an American galley opened fire on the force stationed at Dutch Island Ferry, and landed 400 men, but some companies of Huyne's brigade drove them back to their boats, and the well-directed fire of two English 6-pounders and two Hessian 3-pounders forced the American vessel to withdraw. The Americans reported a loss of twenty killed and many wounded. On the 15th March they renewed their attempt with a fire ship and two galleys, which attacked an English man-of-war, one of them was burned to save it from the Hessians, while its force took refuge on the other. On the 5th of April Lord Percy quitted his command to return to England. He was very popular with both troops and people, a good soldier, a kindly man, full of tenderness for the sick and suffering, the poor and needy. He had fallen short of his promise made when he left England, to leave his bones in America, if he did not bring back the olive branch when he came home. He was succeeded by Gen. Prescott. The spring came at last, and with a grateful show of green to refresh the weary soldiers, who found endless delight in walking out into the rich and blooming country, where great herds of cattle showed the main wealth of the country, while the roads were shaded by fine trees planted on both sides. Most of the inhabitants were Baptists and Quakers; they were very hospitable, and the beauty and grace of the women were an endless subject of praise in the home letters of the German soldiers. Detachments were sent through the island and on the lesser islands lying near by, to bring in cattle and other supplies, and such guns and other munitions of war as the American troops had left in their hurried retreat. In May the Hessian Guards were sent to New York, and one of the officers declared that many of their Newport friends, good rebels as they were, expressed great regret at their loss. The other troops were left quietly in Newport, while the rest of the Hessian and the German soldiers shared the hardships of the campaigns during

the weary years of the war. In Rhode Island, spring and summer passed away almost without an incident.

On the 26th July, 1778, the Falcon came from New York, bringing word from Lord Howe and Gen. Clinton to Gen. Pigot and Commodore Bristow, that the French fleet under D'Estaing had left Sandy Hook and must be looked for at any time. The works on Conanicut and at Brenton's Neck were thrown up, and old and new defences strengthened. The next morning the splendid sight of a fleet of sixteen men-of-war under full sail was seen by thousands from Brenton's Neck and the neighboring rocky points. A British despatch boat was sent out to reconnoitre, and one shot after another was fired in vain, but soon after mid-day the stately squadron was safely anchored at the entrance to the harbor, and every ship showed at its mast head the white flag with the three lilies, and then everybody knew that the French had come. The ships formed a great half circle from Point Judith to Brenton's Neck, so that the entrance to Newport was completely cut off. There were twelve line of battle ships and four frigates, an imposing force never before seen in these waters. Then came the news that the New England Provinces were about to send an army to Providence, so as to surround Rhode Island on the land side.

The Bayreüth regiment and that of the Prince of Wales were soon brought from Conanicut, leaving only a detachment of fifty men for the works there, and camp was formed on Windmill Hill. At 5 p. m. three of the French frigates moved towards the entrance of Seconnet (Second the German writer calls it) river, where some English vessels had taken refuge, but as a heavy fire from ship and land batteries was opened, the French anchored in front of Sachuest Beach.

On the morning of the 30th, two of their men-of-the-line sailed towards Conanicut, opened fire on the batteries there, passed them and moved up the Narragansett passage. The little German garrison abandoned the works, first destroying their stores, and making guns and ammunition useless, re

turned to their regiments at Newport. The French took possession, and the British frigates sheltered themselves under the batteries in and near Newport, thus leaving communication with Providence open, and the French fleet was soon surrounded by small American craft from all parts of Narragansett Bay and its neighborhood. In the afternoon the French frigates successfully worked their way up Seaconnet passage to the battery at Fogland Ferry, where they anchored, just in front of a company of Ditfurth's regiment, at Black Point. Although the guns of their battery could reach the French ships, there was an ominous silence. Then from the water itself there burst forth fire and smoke. The British men-of-war, which had taken refuge under the battery, could not be saved from the French in any other way, and they were set on fire by their own crews. Their shotted guns fired in all directions, their magazines went off in a succession of explosions, hurling their contents far and near; as the ropes that held the anchors burned off, the fiery hulks floated with the tide toward the French ships, which sent men and boats to try to fend them off, and if possible save some trophies of this easy conquest, but a final explosion soon forced them to withdraw. The Hessians under von Malsburg were witnesses of this extraordinary spectacle. The work on the defences was pushed with vigor, negroes were pressed into service, horses and cattle were driven into the lines near Newport; each person was allowed to keep only one cow. The harbor was protected by sinking old ships in it and obstructing the entrance by every possible means.

On the 3d of August the regiment of Bunau was sent to strengthen the force at Black Point, where the Ansbach regiment had already relieved Capt. Malsburg. On the 5th the French line of war ships pressed on through Narragansett passage, and the British vessels were burned or sunk near Tammany Hill; eight were sunk and thirteen burned, to keep them out of the hands of the French. From Fogland Ferry there was plenty to be seen; the American troops had es-

established a new camp, and were evidently preparing another attack. As all the English ships on this side had been destroyed, the American troops landed at several places on the western shore and burned the houses of all loyalists. On the 6th, Newport, by Pigot's order, was closely guarded, only soldiers being allowed to pass in or out. All the houses within cannon shot of the defences were burnt down, all the wells around destroyed, trees, hedges and walls thrown down. The sailors were encamped together and employed in this work. The soldiers were busy everywhere, either helping or standing to arms, as every hour an attack was expected. The long waiting for an enemy that never appeared was not explained, until on the 8th Count d'Estaing gave the solution. On that day as a thick mist melted away, the regiment of Dittfurth saw two-men-of-war near; instead of firing on the troops, the ships with their guns shotted and ready to fire, took a southerly course and sailed around the island. In the afternoon at 4 o'clock, eleven ships appeared, firing steadily, at the entrance to the harbor; they sailed quickly toward the city, keeping up a constant fire, but their shot passed over the houses and in part fell on the camp of the Ansbach Bayreuth regiment. The land batteries, well placed and well protected, fired in return, and with such accuracy that the ships withdrew and anchored at a safe distance. Here they lay repairing damages. A British frigate, still lying in the harbor, an East Indiaman and some transports were burned to prevent their capture. The city and the garrison ran the risk of being blown up, for the flames from the burning vessels were blown by the wind towards a great powder magazine, but soldiers and citizens worked together successfully and averted this great danger. Pigot withdrew his troops from Fogland Ferry, Windmill and Quaker Hill, and placed them on Bannister's Hill, near the city and across the island. At 9 o'clock on the next morning, as the wind freshened and the fog disappeared, the French fleet was lying between Conanicut and Gould Island. The troops were sheltered behind Tammany Hill. The sol-

diers were crowded in a small space that prevented any military movements, and were within reach of fire if the ships opened upon them. Officers and men were depressed by the dangers that threatened them. Their only hope was help from the British fleet under Howe, which was momentarily expected to appear. In the afternoon it was within sight. From Tammany Hill thirty sail could be counted. The French Admiral's ship, the *Languedoc*, of ninety guns, hoisted a signal, and a small vessel that lay in the Narragansett passage went out on a tour of observation, and soon returned. Suddenly red flags appeared on all the French ships, and a number of soldiers were landed from them on Conanicut, so that everybody anticipated that the French fleet would soon make another attack, supported by the troops on the west side. Pigot sent a boat out to the British fleet with one of his Adjutants. It was thought that a naval battle would be fought that day, but the wind fell and prevented the advance of the British fleet. When night came, it was still a mile from shore. Pigot, who still looked for an attack, brought his two lines close together. After retreat, the Bayreüth regiment was sent three miles further forward, as it was reported that the American troops would attempt a landing at that point. The French were busy all night repairing their ships. At 10 next day the British fleet was cruising before the harbor, the French fleet had raised anchor and sailed out of the harbor under a heavy fire from the batteries on its shores. Instead of the expected fight, when the heavy clouds of smoke disappeared, the British fleet, although still in line of battle, was to the surprise of the spectators, seen in retreat. The French fleet set all sail and followed, and the astonished soldiers saw the vessels of both flags gradually disappearing from view to the southeast. It was wonderful that of the 10,000 shot that were fired by the French ships, not one had injured any of the soldiers manning the British defences. The French ships, however, had suffered heavily from the batteries at Fort George, Goat Island, and Brenton's Point, for they had

passed in easy range of their guns. The French threw their dead overboard, and the bodies were thrown by the tide on the shore. Several detachments of Sullivan's and Gates' troops had come from Bristol and Providence to support the attack of the fleet, but all their movements were arrested on the departure of the French vessels. On the 11th the Bayreüth regiment again returned within the first line of works, and the camp was pitched near Tammany Hill, forming the left flank of the defences. This hill was a rocky, well protected height, on which the troops could be placed in case it was necessary to give way to a successful attack. Three officers of the New Hampshire line who had been taken prisoners, said that their army was at Windmill Hill, twenty or twenty-two thousand strong, led by Sullivan, Green and Lafayette, and that President Hancock was with them. A new line was thrown up, but a heavy storm of wind blew down the tents, and a heavy rain interrupted all further work.

On the fifteenth, with clear weather, the American camp was easily seen, covering nearly five miles of front, stretching across Honeyman Hill and Peckham Hill. Day and night were spent on the works that were intended to guard the British troops from the Americans, who had four fold the number of the defenders. The lines were covered by heavy trees and thick underbrush, and ten main-strong defensive posts were established for as many batteries. The American troops made feint of attacks at various points, but were successfully driven back everywhere. On the seventeenth the Americans opened fire from their first battery, and the British threw up a second line of defences to cover their flanks. Pigot brought his troops into them and thus held a short line of defence. On the nineteenth there was a short exchange of shots from the guns of both armies. The British guns were largely manned by sailors who showed little skill in working them on shore. The American shot destroyed the tents, and many shells fell within the British camp. The condition of the besieged in their crowded camps be-

came a very serious one. Pigot felt obliged to withdraw into the defences behind Tammany Hill, but the Americans on the night of the twentieth erected two batteries from which their guns fired into the English lines, and although doing little damage, the men had to be withdrawn from the new work that was still needed to strengthen their position. From the activity of the Americans it was supposed that they expected the early return of the French fleet, so that they could operate together on some common plan of attack. On the heights at Brenton's Neck there were always crowds watching seaward for what might next appear. Threatened at once in port, on the flank and in the rear, there could be little hope of a successful resistance, when the French fleet should again open its dreaded fire. It was seen in the evening again off Point Judith in its original position. There were now only eleven ships—some had lost their masts, so it was clear they had suffered in the heavy storm. The night passed in anxious expectation. The troops worn out already must stand to arms through all its weary hours. Many deserted to escape the impending fate, either severe toil in further defence, or imprisonment in case of surrender. To stop this, rumors were industriously spread—that Clinton had scattered Washington's army, and the American troops would be sent to his help; Lord Howe was following the French fleet and would soon destroy it. The twenty-first passed quickly, and the twenty-second the French ships were out of sight. All breathed more freely, and every countenance brightened. Pigot could not believe the report until some Conanicut men told him that the French fleet had suffered heavily in the storm, and the commander of it expected on his return to find Newport in possession of the Americans, but as this was not the case he had sailed for Boston to repair damages. On the land side the Americans continued their operations, and made preparations to enter on a regular siege. To their four batteries of heavy guns they added a fifth on the twenty-third, and on the twenty-fourth those of the British defences replied to an

attack, and by chance blew up a magazine within the American lines. The fire grew steadily heavier, all day the guns, and all the night long the mortars continued their noisy work. By day the heat was intense, and on the twenty-fifth it was so great that there was a tacit suspension of hostilities, but at night the pickets were again attacked and the fighting was very sharp before the Americans could be driven back. On the twenty-seventh there was great cheering on the British side, as three English frigates were seen sailing into the harbor. They brought the welcome news that Gen'l Gray with 3500 men had already embarked in New York for the relief of Rhode Island. In the night the Americans withdrew a great part of their guns, leaving only three batteries. It was generally believed that the Americans would make an attack in force on the twenty-ninth so as to secure a decisive result before the arrival of the reinforcements, for they knew no doubt of their coming, but to the surprise of all, on the morning of that day when the firing began on the British side, there was no response, and it was soon discovered that the Americans had withdrawn their forces. Pigot at once ordered a pursuit, and sent a body of 2000 men, consisting of the Light Infantry, the Grenadiers, and the Ansbach and Bayreüth regiments with some guns. The advance was led by Capt. Malsburg with 147 men of different Hessian regiments. He received very early in the day orders to march to the Irish Redoubt. Here is his own report: "When I got there", he says, "I found the General there with one of his aids, sitting in a carriage. He cried to me, 'The enemy is retreating, follow them on the West road, get as close to their rear guard as you can and press them as hard as possible, try to get the farmers to join you, and burn the houses of those that give you false reports. If the enemy is too strong for you, wait for your support, which shall be promptly sent. I give you two light dragoons that you may forward me news of every thing of importance.'"

The west road was thus assigned to the pursuit under von

Malsburg. The Light Infantry and Grenadiers were sent forward on the East road. Malsburg went quickly forward, and at Redwood Hill found the Americans still holding their earthworks there. He sent word to Pigot, drew back his little advance guard, and attacked the enemy's pickets, which were protected by stone walls, and returned the fire, but were forced back with the loss of a few killed and some wounded. He gained a neighboring hill with an abandoned earthwork, and there the two hostile forces were within gun shot of one another. He sent his troops across a wall on the other side of the road, so that his force outflanked the Americans on their hill. Then with a hearty cheer his men attacked the American position at once on three sides and drove them with the bayonet. The Americans fired, but so badly that not one shot took effect, and then abandoned their works, withdrawing their one hundred men about 300 feet toward the rear, where there was another entrenched hill held by another detachment of troops in blue and white—the colors of the Continentals. These works were taken too, but the Hessians lost in both killed and wounded. Pressing still further forward, the German right wing was nearly turned by the fire of an American detachment hidden in a corn field, which suddenly opened fire. Malsburg hastened to their help, and found Capt. Noltenius wounded, spoke to him hopefully, had him cared for, and kept on toward the fire. The Americans steadily withdrew and were followed until they took shelter behind walls and hedges. An officer in a green and white uniform, sword in hand, galloped up and down, evidently trying to encourage the men, but when the Hessians turned both flanks and pressed the centre, the Americans again fell back. The Hessians lost more men, both killed and wounded. Their leader, von Malsburg, was slightly wounded in the hand, either by a ball or by a fragment of a stone, as he was trying to get over a wall. Some wounded Americans lying helpless on the ground, begged for water, but all the canteens had been emptied, and the Hessians too suffered for want of water. The Con-

tinentials said they belonged to the Pennsylvania line and to Gen. Glover's command. As Malsburg kept on the pursuit, he saw an American fire, just in time to duck his head and get the ball in his high hat instead of in his head. The Americans again fell back with a force of light dragoons to cover their right flank. This did not prevent the Hessians pressing forward and attacking them. For five miles the retreat and pursuit were maintained with energy, and Turkey Hill, near the end of the island, was then reached. Here Malsburg moved into the valley lying beneath Barrington Hill, but as his ammunition was exhausted, he took shelter behind a stone wall. The Americans now moved forward in strength and opened fire from three batteries on Barrington Hill. Malsburg scattered his force as far as he could to save his men, but Lieut. Murarius was wounded. Malsburg put him on a horse just taken from a captured dragoon, and went in pursuit of ammunition. This was brought up in wagons. When it was distributed, the Hessians were anxious to move forward and take the batteries on the hill, and were supported by some artillery. Under a heavy fire they pushed up the hill, but met stout resistance. They found strong bodies of troops behind the works, many of the men in their shirt sleeves, and not a few negroes. On the right flank Malsburg, leading his men, came upon a large force covered by a stone wall, and firing steadily. From all the neighboring walls and houses a hail of shot met the advance. He fell back and sought shelter on the right of the road to avoid being cut off. His faithful dog was killed. Gen. v. Lossberg with the left wing, which included four Hessian regiments, reached Turkey Hill. He sent the Huyne and Bayreüth regiments, and the King's Rangers forward to support his advance. This force separated Malsburg from his left, but with the King's Rangers and his own men, he again kept on, until he was struck on the right by a heavy column. He protected his right by a strong wall. The Americans were constantly reinforced on Barrington and Bull's Hill, and fresh troops came to their

aid. The battle raged furiously. The British force was overmatched, and at last forced to fall back to Turkey Hill. It was four o'clock in the afternoon. Malsburg had been engaged from 7 in the morning, losing only four killed and fifteen wounded. He was ordered to protect the left wing on the west shore. The cannonading was kept up, and by nightfall three hundred Americans held a strong position behind a stone wall well to their front. The ammunition which had again given out, was once more renewed.

During the night of the 29th and 30th both sides remained under arms, but in spite of the energy of the soldiers, the wished for result was not secured. Supports were not brought up promptly enough to maintain the advance that had been made. If Barrington and Windmill Hill had been well fortified and the Americans energetically pursued, they would either have been forced to lay down their arms or retreat to the water. They were just on the point of crossing at Bristol and Howland ferries, when they found the pursuing force weaker than was at first thought, and too far forward and too widely scattered, so turning again, they threw their whole force on the pursuers and regained the positions they had given up as lost.

On the 30th, the cannonade began again, and was kept up nearly all day, but with little effect. An attack was expected from the Americans, but they quietly left their position, strengthening Barrington Hill with new works. On the 31st they disappeared; in the night they had recrossed and were safely encamped at Bristol. The Landgraf and v. Ditzfürth and 54th regiments occupied the abandoned works. The loss of the Germans was 19 killed, 96 wounded and 13 missing. Capt. Wagner of Huyne's regiment, died of his wounds and was buried with military honors in Newport. The English losses were 157. The American loss was variously reported from 300 to 500, but Gen. Sullivan's official report to Congress on the 31st August put it at 221. Considering the length and severity of the struggle, the losses were very small. Sullivan reported, that he was anx-

ious to renew the attack, but that his men were tired and hungry, and that only 1500 of his men had ever been under fire before, the rest being recruits. On the afternoon of September 1st, a large fleet again sailed into the harbor; it consisted of 72 vessels, bringing Gen. Clinton and 4500 soldiers. If he had arrived a few days sooner, the Americans would have been easily beaten. He had, however, been delayed by head winds. He landed with a large staff, was saluted by all the batteries, inspected the works, and soon satisfied himself of the danger to which the garrison had been exposed. He issued an order praising their bravery and endurance, and especially commended the German soldiers. Next day he again set sail, having ordered additional defensive works. The wearied soldiers enjoyed a short period of repose and strenthened themselves with the good cheer brought by the fleet.

On the eighteenth of September Admiral Byron arrived with two line of battle-ships, and on the twenty-fifth Lord Howe came on his flag-ship, the *Eagle*, turned over the command to Byron, and left for England. On the twenty-eighth General Pigot went to New York and General Prescott succeeded him. On the same day Byron left. On the twelfth of October four hundred men of the Ansbach-Bayreüth regiment came from Germany with one hundred light cavalry, under Major v. Dieskau. They were twenty-two weeks at sea, and many were invalided by the long journey. On the twenty-sixth the Ansbach and Bayreüth regiments came into town and were quartered there for the winter. The houses, old and abandoned by their owners, were a poor shelter against wind and weather. The Hessian regiments were divided by lot between camp and winter quarters. The Landgraf and Dittfurth regiments were placed in the southern part of the town, part within and part near it; Huyne's regiment on the East road, Bunau's on the West road, and they sent detachments to guard Howland's Ferry. A Hessian sergeant, a drummer, and a number of soldiers' wives were frozen to death. Food and wood were very

scarce, for they had to be brought on transports, and the French fleet cut off communication with Long Island and New York. The misery in the town was so great that many of its inhabitants moved to the main land. Rations were cut down, so that from January 1, 1779, only half rations of bread were issued, the other half being made of rice. The bread was made of oatmeal and rice. On the eleventh of January a new supply of reinforcements arrived from Germany, and with them came a surgeon, Dr. Schöpp, who in 1798 published his travels in North America. Turf was used instead of wood, after all the trees had been cut down, many old houses torn down, and the wood taken from the wharves and other buildings. The garrison consisted of six to seven thousand men, included in thirteen regiments. The dearth of supplies grew steadily—the bread was made of what ever material could be got, the meat rations were reduced one-half, and salt or dry fish used for food. At last on the twenty-first of January, seven British ship arrived with supplies obtained from a great fleet of transports bringing food from Ireland for the troops in New York. The loyalists, native Americans in the British service, made a hurrying expedition to the main land, and brought back three hundred head of cattle, a welcome booty. These loyalists were natives of the island who had taken the oath to the King, received pay, and were rewarded for whatever they captured. They were of great use to the regular troops, but as they were of course hated by their fellow countrymen, capture meant death, and that on both sides. In May provisions were scarce again, and scorbutic diseases were rife. Two regiments of German troops were left in the town, the others were sent to Tammany and Turkey Hill. The former was strengthened with twenty-four guns. On the second of June two Hessian Regiments were sent to join Tryon's force in its operations on the coast. In May the troops were regaled with a home made beer, a poor stuff, after their own strong brew, but very welcome for all that. In June part of the force were employed in

haymaking, the British commissary paying the men each three Pistareens for a day's work. On the twenty-fifth of October all the troops were suddenly withdrawn from Rhode Island, as it was determined to abandon any further effort to hold it. Baggage and women were shipped first, and many loyalists were taken on the fleet of one hundred and two sail, protected by three men of war. At ten at night it sailed out of the harbor. A few days before all the gardens and orchards were stripped of their fruit to supply the men on board ship. The march from Newport was a very striking scene. All houses were ordered to be closed, and no inhabitant, and, under General Prescott's positive order, especially no woman was allowed to be seen at the windows or in the street, under penalty of being fired on by the patrols. Newport looked as if everybody was dead, for doors and windows were shut, not a soul was to be seen, and this was done to guard against desertion. On the thirty-first the troops marched into New York.

So much for the story told by our German author of his countrymen in Newport. Let me give you the substance of his justification of their appearance on these shores:

At this time it is hardly necessary to revert to the old fashion of abusing the Hessians as mercenaries. In our own day it has been elsewhere shown that the German soldiers in the war of the United States, from its very earliest colonial days down to our last great struggle, have done their full share in defence of their adopted country. It must not be forgotten that from a very early time soldiers passed from one nationality to another, receiving pay and doing service, without any reproach for it. The classic histories are full of examples. The ten thousand Greeks led by Xenophon served Cyrus for pay in his unlucky campaigns against Artaxerxes, and campaigns against the Persians and against the Romans are among the famous deeds of Greek soldiers in the pay of foreign nations. Tacitus reports the various instances in his day of German soldiers serving under the flags of other nations. In the middle

ages nearly all wars were waged with troops hired from some warlike chief of small or large bands trained for just such service. The thirty years war had reduced Germany to such wretchedness, that its princes, great and small, were glad to find employment for themselves and their troops in foreign service. Denmark had its German Legion ; Venice one with which it fought the Turks ; Spain had one in the war of its succession, and England and Holland had theirs in the wars that made them great and powerful. They came from all the German States—Baden, Wurtemberg, Waldeck, Saxony, as well as from Hesse. The Royal American regiment, later the 60th of the line, and still in existence in the British army, was raised for the old French war, and it was officered by Swiss and German Protestants, who were to command the German speaking settlers in this country. From this regiment came many officers and men who served with great distinction in the war of the Revolution ; the names of those who threw their fortunes in on the side of the rebels, are preserved with honor, but those who remained true to their old allegiance, were not without justification for their faith in the right and power of the mother country to enforce its supremacy. The regiment of Deux Ponts that served with honor in the French army under Rochambeau, was a Bavarian regiment under a French translation of its native name of Zweibrücken, and the Germans who surrendered at Yorktown with the British army, did so upon the summons of their neighbors and relatives from the same German villages and family, serving in the French contingent of the American army. Many of the Hessian and other German officers and soldiers who served in America, were men of distinction in later life at their own homes, and much of the excellence that marked the German armies in their own war of freedom against France was acquired in their earlier service in America. The records of lives, such as Riedesel and his heroic wife, are still read with interest and instruction here. Kapp and Lowell have given to English readers a great deal of useful information as to the details of the German soldiers serv-

ing here. Eelking has gathered together what was written home from America by the Germans serving here, some as officers, others as enlisted men, and it shows that they were by no means willing to be considered victims of the selfish policy of their masters, or objects of charity. They did their duty loyally and to the satisfaction of their allies, and were not without the respect of their American foes, even of those who spoke the same tongue and were of the same nationality, if indeed Germany could then be called a nation. A good picture of the life of Newport during the stay of the German soldiers here is found in the advertising columns of the *Newport Gazette*, a journal published under the protection of the British authorities. The copy in the Redwood Library covers the year 1777 and Jan. '78, and it is the only one known to exist. The publisher, John Howe, was said to be a brother of the Admiral and General of the same name. On the 16th January, 1777, it contained an humble address to Gen. Clinton, signed by 444 of the principal inhabitants of the place, congratulating him on his arrival, and trusting that he would soon reëstablish peace and good government in this once flourishing, but now distressed town. It adds: "We have long beheld with the deepest concern and anxiety the baleful influence of factious and designing men through His Majesty's American colonies, who by their evil counsels have effected an unnatural separation from the Parent State, renounced their allegiance to the best of sovereigns, and upon the ruins of an happy constitution, established a system totally subversive of every idea of civil and religious liberty." A similar address was presented to Lord Percy on his arrival, signed, as the publisher says, by all the inhabitants of Jamestown.

On the 30th January, '77, advertisement was made that "There is a subscription opened for a Ball on Monday nights, the conditions of which may be seen at the Crown Coffee House. where subscriptions are received.

(Signed)

CAPT. D'AUBANT, } Masters of the
CAPT. MALTZBURG, } Ceremonies."

Then follows an advertisement in German offering a reward for the return of a Gold Watch lost on Tin Point, near Holmes Wharf, evidently addressed to the German soldiers, who were no doubt well instructed in the art of keeping time.

Later on the Masters of the Ceremonies give notice that the Newport Assembly and Concert will be continued, Tickets Three Dollars.

A Hessian officer is requested to return the Horse, Saddle, Bridle and Whip lent to him by an officer of the 43d regiment, and to meet the lender at the Quaker Meeting House on Quaker Hill on the following Saturday.

March, '77. A notice is given that the Assembly for the season is closed for want of Funds.

In April, notice is given of an Assembly at the Crown Coffee House to begin at six o'clock, each Gentleman to pay a Dollar admittance; the same Masters of Ceremonies in Charge.

A German advertisement announces that the Hessian Commissary is ready to sell the best Madeira to officers at 4 shillings the bottle, £1, 6 shillings the dozen.

The advertisement of the next Assembly follows one inviting recruits for a regiment of Loyal New Englanders.

Mrs. Cowley advertises her "respectful compliments to the most respectable Gentlemen of the Army and Navy resident here, likewise to the Inhabitants of this Town, accompanied with her most grateful acknowledgments and many thanks for the honor they have done her the past season in employing her House in their genteel amusements, is still ready to do everything in her power. Whenever they can make it agreeable to collect an Assembly, will furnish as usual, with some little addition to their Refreshments, each gentleman paying One Dollar. She flatters herself to conduct in such a manner as to meet their universal approbation, begs some short notice, and is with every due respect, their much obliged and very humble servant."

It is reported from Hanau, under date of Jan. 24, 1777, that a corps of Volunteer Chasseurs are raising here for the service of and to be in the pay of Great Britain, destined to join the corps of troops of Hesse Hanau in America.

General Prescott's proclamation of May 7, 1777, warning people not to break fences or injure growing crops, and offering land to any persons who will cultivate and improve it, so as to secure a better supply of food, is printed in German as well as English. The price at which fish might be sold was fixed by Gen. Prescott in a published order:—1½ pence for Cod, Perch, Mackerel, Blue Fish, Flounder; 2 pence for Lobsters when boiled, Bass, Eels, etc.; 4 pence for Sheepshead, and additional half pence when brought to the camp. Then followed an order fixing the price of provisions on account of the exorbitant rates that have been hitherto exacted for the same: Beef, Mutton, Lamb, Veal, etc., 7 pence per pound, and other meats in proportion, this was dated June 24, 1777. Farmers are requested in August to thrash their grain and bring in the straw to the Quartermaster, and to bring ropes, etc. for haymaking by the soldiers. Heavy penalties are proclaimed against all detected robbing gardens, orchards, etc. Two shillings will be paid a bushel for oats, one shilling and four pence per hundred for straw, in September, and the Commissary will supply transportation so as to get the forage to the magazines before the roads are bad. All shipping, both coming into and leaving port, and all fishing and other boats are made subject to the control of the Captain of the port, so as to prevent dealing clandestinely with the rebels. In October, Gen. Pigot advertises that the inhabitants of the town may agree and associate for the purpose of preserving the internal peace and security of the town. The publisher says: "many of the loyal inhabitants have subscribed and are getting their arms in order with all possible expedition. It is much to be wished that such spirited conduct might influence others to divest themselves of that duplicity and fearfulness, which has in a great measure encouraged the hardened villains who

have taken the head in this unnatural revolt. It would at once convince them that their supporters are not so numerous as they have imagined, and that his Majesty has many, even in this country, who will cheerfully exert themselves for the suppression of the rebellion." (Oct. 23, 1777.)

In November the current prices in lawful money in Boston are given as follows: Beef and Mutton, 1 shilling and six pence per pound; Butter, 4 sh.; a Turkey, 18 sh.; a Goose, 12 sh.; a Fowl, 6 sh.; Potatoes, 8 sh. per bushel; Flour, £3 per cwt.; Rum, £3 per gallon; Madeira, £1 4 sh. per bottle; Sugar, 12 sh. per pound; Tea, £7 4 sh. 4 d.; wood, £6 per cord.; Men's Shoes, £2 2 sh., Women's, £1 10 sh. per pair.

Then follows the advertisement of a pipe of old Madeira sold at public auction the next day; happy Newport!

In December Mrs. Cowley renews her notice to "the respectable Gentlemen of the Army and Navy, the traveling Gentlemen, and the reputable Gentlemen Inhabitants of this town, that next Monday the Assembly begins, to be continued for the season. Tickets 3 shillings."

Gen. Pigot orders a Guard to be stationed at the market to preserve order and regularity, and forbids dealings between soldiers and inhabitants by sale from the former to the latter, of timber, boards or other fuel, under penalty of severe punishment—clear evidence of a hard winter. Another order provides for a night watch to be organized by the inhabitants, to preserve peace and good order in the garrison. The officers of the Loyal Newport Association were duly announced in orders.

Jan. 8, 1778. "The inhabitants of Portsmouth, living near Fogland Ferry, hearing that Capt. Klingender, who commanded the detachment of Hessian Fusileers, stationed at the barracks there during the month of December last, was to remove to Newport the 1st of this instant, waited upon and returned him their grateful thanks for the good order preserved among all those under his command, and for the great care he took for the preservation of the farm-

ers' interests during the time of his being stationed among them."

Renewed advertisement inviting farmers to send hay, straw and forage to the Magazine, with the offer of a quarter of a dollar per ton for every mile of transportation, above the price paid.

On January 12th, '78, a very loyal address of welcome was presented to Lord Howe by eight of the representatives of a Town Meeting, and another to Sir Peter Parker, with especial acknowledgment of gratitude to Gen. Pigot, by whose permission the meeting was held, for his mild and upright administration and his constant regard for the security and satisfaction of the town.

I owe to your distinguished local antiquarian, Mr. James E. Mauran, the following references to the local habitations and the names of some of those who have been mentioned in this account of old Newport:

Mrs. Cowley kept a coffee house and assembly room in Church Street, when the British took possession of the island. She hung out a crown, and after that it was known as the Crown Coffee House. She lost nothing by this change of colors, for the rooms were a popular place of amusement while the British were here; and when the French came it was still Mrs. Cowley's Assembly Rooms that were selected for balls and other entertainments. At the Marquis of Granby tavern, a stone house near the State House, kept by John Fry, were quartered a Hessian colonel and a number of other officers, among them Captain Klingender of the Fusiliers, and D'Aubant and Malsburg, the Masters of the Ceremonies at the Assemblies at the Crown Coffee House. Some of the Hessian officers married young Newport girls and these and others settled on the lands in Nova Scotia that were granted to them for their services here. The traditions of Newport still speak of part of the public cemetery as the Hessian Graveyard, while the shops are still pointed out where they dealt, and in one instance came to a duel that ended in the death of one of their number. The

officers and men alike seem to have been well mannered and popular with those with whom they were brought in frequent intercourse; naturally, however, the ardent patriots looked on them with an unfriendly eye, and when the Hessians left, everything that was unpleasant was made more so by being called Hessian. Perhaps the Hessian Fly is one of the pests and owes its distinctive name to the hostility and unpopularity that were implied in the use of a term that conveyed the reproach of being something obnoxious in itself and the more offensive that it could not be got rid of. We all owe a debt of gratitude to one of Newport's summer residents, Maj. Gen. George W. Cullum, U. S. A., for his admirable Historical Sketch of the Fortification Defenses of Narragansett Bay, with its map, discovered by him in the Library of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Gen. Cullum has enriched the military literature of this country by many valuable contributions, but in none are shown more clearly the union of great professional attainments and high literary skill than in this Historical Sketch. He gives a detailed account of the works thrown up here to guard this important harbor against French privateers and French hostile fleets in the old French war, and of the use to which they were put when the Revolution broke out; of the fortifications constructed when the English took possession, and of those constructed to resist the siege of Newport by Sullivan and D'Estaing. He criticizes with acute military and professional accumen, the operations that ended in such signal failure and the bitter disappointment of the high hopes entertained by Washington, that the British would be obliged to surrender. He describes in detail the works on Conanicut, Goat and Rhode Island, the defenses constructed by the British, redoubts near Fogland's Ferry, in Lawton's Valley and on Butt's Hill, the intrenchments of Newport, from Coddington's Cove, on Tammany Hill and Easton's Pond, their advanced works on the north, the batteries on the west, the protecting abattis outside, and the deepening and damming the inlet to Easton Pond, the works

at Barker's Hill and other minor earthworks, and the inner line from the cliffs to Fort Greene on the Bay, with intermediate batteries and detached redoubts. His criticism of Sullivan's plan of operations is decidedly unfavorable, and he points out the only way in which the siege could have been successfully carried on, although the chances were always strongly against the Americans, and the loss of D'Estaing's support was irretrievable. Fortunately we have a very clear statement of the feeling of the townspeople of Newport, in the Journal of Fleet Green, from June 7, 1777, to October 25, 1779. I owe to the kindness of Mr. Charles E. Hammett, Jr., the opportunity of examining that very interesting journal. Mr. Hammett is not only a collector of historical documents, but he is diligently and successfully engaged in the preparation of a bibliography of Newport, a list of all the books, etc., printed in and about Newport, and this will serve admirably to show how considerable a part Newport has played in the literature as well as the history of the country. Fleet Green gives a very vivid description of the discomforts of living in a town under military rule and with a garrison largely made up of foreign troops. Thus under date of June 13, 1777: Last night a man was beat by the Hessians. It is now dangerous to walk the streets after dark. Proclamations are put up through the town, laying great restraints on the fishermen; they have hauled up their boats.

June 15. The inhabitants continue to receive insults from the Hessians quartered in the town.

June 31. This morning at 10 o'clock sailed a Flag for Providence, having on board 130 women and children belonging to the town, their trunks were all searched and some things taken from them, such as tea, pins, linen and men's clothes, by the Provost Marshal and Hessian Town Sergeants.

July 26. The town schoolhouse was taken for the use of the bakehouses.

Sept. 20. A guard of a Sergeant and six men are order-

ed to attend the market from 9 to 10 o'clock in the morning to regulate the sale of fresh meat.

Oct 2. This morning all the furniture and wearing apparel were seized by order of Gen. Pigot.

Oct. 17. General orders for the inhabitants to work on the forts to-morrow.

Nov. This afternoon was buried a Hessian Major with the honors of war. The Presbyterian meeting houses are taken up for barracks, all the pews being pulled down. The keys of the Baptist meeting houses are taken by the barrack master in order to quarter soldiers.

Nov. 17. The Colonels of the two new raised regiments of Americans and officers are disbanded, the non commissioned officers and men are turned into the British regiments. This evening the lines that separate the town from the country were manned with guards for the first time and the gate locked, 40 men stationed at each redoubt, 2 sentries at each flank.

Dec. 1. A company of Hessian chasseurs took up winter quarters in the town, and the Landgrave regiment.

March 14, [1778.] The Hessian troops appear in their uniforms for the first time.

April 25. A Hessian Major was buried with the honors of war; 26, Began to fortify Miantonomi Hill.

May 26. This evening the town was alarmed by the cry of fire, the inhabitants went to the assistance of the owners of the houses, they were greatly abused, knocked down and beat. Wearing apparel of all sorts, necklaces, rings and paper money taken as plunder in a recent raid at Bristol and Warren, were offered for sale by the soldiers.

July 1. The Landgrave regiment marched out to Portsmouth, and encamped at Wind Mill Hill, relieved the Beno regiment, which marched into town and encamped in the fields west of the town, near the mills. The Huyne regiment encamped on the east side of the road leading into the neck, and began a battery of 2 guns fronting the road.

July 4. A firing is heard through the course of the whole day, supposed to be Independency.

July 20. The forts on Brenton's Point and Goat Island are rebuilding with the greatest expedition, likewise one on Rose Island and Conanicut. The King's stores are removed from the wharves to the rope walk at the back of the town, in consequence of the French fleet arriving at New York.

July 29. This morning the signal from the warehouse was "a fleet appears in sight." At 1.10 o'clock the town is alarmed, it proves to be a French fleet. Five o'clock the associators (townspeople organized for its defense) are all in arms on the parade. The town crier warns the inhabitants to join them. The frigates hauled in under the north battery. The town appears in the greatest confusion. The fleet at anchor off the reef. The troops on Conanicut have just passed ferries to this island, saving only a few in a battery on Watch Hill.

July 31. Early this morning the fleet weighed and took to sea, which revived the spirits of the people. The town still remains in confusion.

Aug. 2. All the live stock brought in from Portsmouth and Middletown, likewise all carriages, carts, wheelbarrows, shovels, pickaxes, etc. are taken from the inhabitants.

Aug. 3. All axes, saws, etc., are ordered to be delivered up immediately. A number of trees were cut down and put in the road to obstruct the provincials' march. Six ships were sunk from the north end of Goat Island to the town to obstruct the entrance to the harbor. Three others are in readiness to obstruct the south entrance. The garrison is said to consist of 7200 soldiers and 1500 sailors.

Aug. 5. Four transports are sunk this morning on the west side of Goat Island. At the appearance of the French fleet, 4 frigates were blown up near Coddington Point, and two transports were likewise burnt.

Aug. 6. The army continues to lay waste the island, cut-

ting down orchards and laying open fields and taking down houses. Ships continue to be sunk.

Saturday, Aug. 8, 1778. This morning the houses on the heights of Middletown were set on fire by the General's orders, the inhabitants moved into the street, and plundered by the soldiers and sailors. Two o'clock this morning the fleet appears under sail. Three o'clock they stood in for the harbor. Half-past three the battery on Brenton's Point begins to fire. The ships return the fire and pass the battery under a heavy cannonading. Four o'clock, all three of the batteries continue the firing. The headmost ship is up with the north battery. The harbor is one continual blaze, the shots fly very thick over the town.

Aug. 8 The houses at Easton's beach were burned last night. At ten this morning a fleet appears in sight standing from the eastward with the wind S. W., to the great joy of the army and the Tories, excess of joy and grief seen in the faces of different parties. A number of people flock on the heights in the Neck to welcome Lord Howe and his fleet to their deliverance.

Aug. 10. The French fleet passed the forts under heavy fire for over an hour, standing out to sea in pursuit of the English fleet.

Aug. 13. 12,000 Provincials are said to be on the island. The soldiers desert in great numbers. Many houses burnt.

Aug. 19. The soldiers continue to rob the fields and gardens. If the siege should last any time, we must suffer for the want of provisions.

Aug. 21. A continued cannonading is kept through the course of the whole day between the Americans and the King's troops.

Aug. 22. The French fleet weighed anchor and stood to sea, to the great joy of the army and Tories.

Aug. 23. The cannonading continues briskly.

Aug. 24. The cannonading continues. The soldiers continue to plunder the inhabitants.

Aug. 29. Early this morning a report prevailed that

the Provincials were leaving the island. Immediately the Anspach Chasseurs and Huyn regiment of Germans sallied from the line and attacked a party of Provincials on the road, but were beaten off with loss. The Provincials halted at Windmill Hill, and were followed by the King's troops, when a smart battle ensued. The Anspach and Huyn regiments met with great loss.

Aug. 30. The Provincials remain at Windmill Hill, the King's army at Quaker Hill.

Aug. 31. Last night the Provincials retreated from Windmill Hill to the main road, undiscovered. This morning the ground was taken possession of by the King's troops. Since the retreat of the Provincials, the inhabitants of Portsmouth and Middletown are plundered. Some families are destitute of a bed to lie on.

Nov. 24. The Landgrave and Ditfurt regiments marched in from the camp—the former to the south end of the town, the latter to the north. The Huyn and Beno regiments marched from their encampment at the lines and took up their barracks at Windmill and Quaker Hill.

Dec. 12. The inhabitants denied getting any firewood.

Dec. 25. No firewood is allowed to be brought from the country for the inhabitants, notwithstanding numbers of families are ready to perish for the want of that article. All the wharves are taken up for firewood for the troops.

Dec. 28. Upwards of fifty people are said to have perished, chiefly soldiers, in a very heavy snow-storm, which began on the 25th in the evening, and continued to morning, among which one Hessian captain, two of the Anspach soldiers and others.

Jan. 21, 1779. The soldiers on very short allowance and ready to mutiny, their bread being made of oatmeal and rye ground.

Feb. 16. A fleet with wood from Long Island.

May 15. Arrived fifteen sail from Long Island with wood.

Fish is stated at so low a price that the fishermen are discouraged from fishing.

June 21. This morning was buried with the honors of war, Major Arninbach of the Landgrave regiment.

July 4. A great number of cannon is heard up the island, supposed to be the celebration of Independence.

Oct. 3. The Beno regiment marched into town from Portsmouth and encamped at the south end of the town on the road leading to the Neck.

Oct. 11. The order is come to evacuate the island. This news has put the refugees and part of the inhabitants in the greatest consternation, being so little expected.

Oct. 12. Arrived the refugee fleet from the eastward. The army and merchants are carrying their baggage as fast as possible. The whole town appears in one general confusion.

1779. The evacuation of the town took place on the 25th October, when they marched through the town in solid columns, into the Neck, and embarked on board their ships for New York at 8 o'clock in the evening.

Fleet Green evidently was an unwilling chronicler of the events passing before his eyes, and yet his account shows that the British garrison, with its English and German troops, put the people to much less discomfort than is often the lot of those who are unfortunate enough to live within the zone of military occupation during a siege and hostile operations.

In the Ms. Record, preserved by Mr. Hammett, without any author's name, it is said that "empty private houses were taken possession of as barracks, without consent of the owners, and a committee of citizens of the royal party appointed to make a list of every house in every street in town, stating its number, inmates and capacity, when the number of officers was assigned to be quartered in each house upon the inhabitants then occupying it, assigning to the same a very narrow accommodation; the rest for the soldiers. The commander of artillery claimed and took away to New York

all the bells from the houses of public worship, except Trinity Church, and the stills and worms from the still-houses of such as had left town before the army took possession. The meeting houses, except Trinity Church and the Sabbatarian meeting house, were converted into riding schools and hospitals. The State House was also used as a hospital. The Redwood Library was thrown open and free, and thereby lost many of its valuable books and had considerable injury done to its building. The great forage yard was kept in the Quakers' field; the wood yard for the army was located on the north side of Church St., and extended north-erly. Gen. Prescott took up his quarters in the Bannister house, and had a spacious sidewalk in front from Mill street to Prospect Hill street, made out of step-stones forcibly taken from private houses, and the whole of the south flight of steps from the State House. Even after the evacuation, town meetings were held at the Quaker Meeting House and the Synagogue, and all was decay and dilapidation.

With the arrival of the French, Newport again revived; its market once more offered great prices and prompt pay in hard money for all that was brought from the country. The town was thronged with soldiers and sailors and other strangers; all the buildings were again filled with inhabitants, and all the old still-houses, bake-houses, stores and other buildings were temporarily repaired for the use of the French soldiers. The meeting houses were used as military hospitals, while the French put up a temporary building for balls. The General Assembly met first in the Redwood Library and next in the Jews' Synagogue, until the State House was restored to a habitable condition.

The possession of the island and town for more than three years by a hostile army, had driven away from their homes more than half of the inhabitants; the flourishing groves of forest trees and many valuable orchards had been cut down, many dwelling houses and other buildings had been destroyed, and the whole Island, at the time of the evacuation, presented a scene of desolation. The winter of '78-9 was one

of the most severe on record ; wood sold for \$20 a cord, provisions were equally scarce ; corn was sold at four silver dollars per bushel, potatoes at two dollars, and other articles in like proportion. The return of many of the poor people only aggravated the distress.

Two sisters, the Miss Engs of Newport, married Hessian officers ; the one, the younger, married Lt. Vultejus adjutant of v. Dittfurth's regiment, of which Capt. von Malsburg was also an officer ; he figures both in the "Assemblies" and in the battles we have here heard of. Mr. Mauran has in his collection of Newport papers, a letter written by Mrs. Vultejus to her mother, dated at Rheinfels, Nov. 30th, 1783, of interest from her description of that place then so little known here, and from her own and her husband's wish to leave Germany and return to America ; this I believe he did, and both he and his fellow officer, with their Newport wives settled finally in Nova Scotia on lands given them for their services in the Revolution.

Heileman, a graduate at West Point of the class of 1803, who died in Florida in 1836, Major of the 2d Artillery, was a son of the surgeon of Riedesel's Brunswickers.

The importance of Newport as a base of operations has not escaped the keen eye of the military historians. Carrington says that although Massachusetts was left unassailed by British troops after the evacuation of Boston, a base was secured at Newport, Rhode Island, which was far more eligible for operations in that zone than Boston itself. Lafayette went from Newport to Boston in 1778, in seven hours, and returned in six-and-a-half. It was near enough to threaten Boston and to restrict Massachusetts in contributing troops to the central army of Washington. The harbor was excellent. Long Island Sound afforded a safe interior passage to the headquarters at New York, and the apparently useless diversions into Connecticut would have had substantial method, if troops had been furnished up to the demand of the British General-in-Chief. Here as elsewhere, the military judgment of those responsible for military opera-

tions was overruled by civil interference. The English Cabinet undertook to direct the war in the colonies, and of course failed to make the best use of their strength and to give their Generals in the field the opportunity of showing what they could do if freed from control and unhampered by orders from England. Boston had no strategic value, but Newport was the key to an absolute control of all the New England colonies, and with New York, occupied by strong armies well supported by naval forces, furnished a point second to no other in its importance for the English operations.

Gen. Howe proposed that 10,000 men should be landed at Newport, three-fourths to act offensively against Boston and other New England posts; 20,000 men were to be sent to New York, of which a like proportion should be available for field service. To carry out this plan, Gen. Clinton sailed from New York Dec. 1st, and landed at Newport, Dec. 9th, 1776, with a little over 3000 men, Gen. Prescott and Gen. Percy in command, and Sir Peter Parker leading the fleet. This at once arrested the movement of the Massachusetts troops, nearly 6000 men, about marching to join Washington. On the 21st of January, 1777, 2000 British troops were withdrawn from Newport to reinforce Howe at New York. Spencer and Arnold, then at Providence, were at once ordered to prepare a plan for the capture of Newport by the American troops, but it failed for want of adequate military support.

On the arrival of the French fleet in American waters in July, 1778, Washington determined to secure its help in the capture of Newport, then one of the few posts strongly held by the British. On the 29th July, D'Estaing's fleet anchored near Point Judith. Washington directed Sullivan, then stationed at Providence, to call in the New England militia for a combined movement against Newport and its defences, and Greene and LaFayette were assigned divisions, and Varnum and Glover ordered with their brigades to join LaFayette's division.

Thatcher in his *Military Journal*, under date of Oct. 16,

1779, says "It is ascertained that the British have abandoned the town of Newport, and that some of our troops have taken possession of the town. It is but justice to remark that the enemy left the town in good condition, and that they treated the inhabitants with civility. They left a large quantity of hay, wood, and military stores." Under date of Dec. 10, 1776, he says: "Intelligence has lately arrived at headquarters here, that a British fleet and a detachment of five or six thousand of the royal army have taken possession of New Port in Rhode Island, without any opposition. Many of the inhabitants being friendly to the royal cause, they are received as friends. A number of Hessians and Waldeckers have fallen into our hands at White Plains. The German officers and soldiers, by a finesse of the British to increase their ferocity, had been led to believe that the Americans are savages and barbarians, and if taken, their men would have their bodies stuck full of pieces of dry wood, and in that manner burnt to death. But they were very agreeably disappointed and much pleased on meeting civil and kind treatment." The same contemporary account says on Sept. 4, 1778: "A large French fleet has arrived on our coast, under the command of Count d'Estaing, and has blocked up the harbor of Newport. An army, chiefly of militia and volunteers, from the New England States, with two brigades of continental troops under Maj. Gen. Sullivan, laid siege to the royal army on the island. From this land force, with the co-operation of the French fleet, very sanguine expectations were formed, that the enterprise would have been crowned with success. But the English fleet appeared, and Count d'Estaing was induced to pursue them, and to offer battle, when unfortunately a violent storm arose, by which his fleet suffered so considerably that the Count was obliged to quit the expedition and repair to Boston to repair his ships.

Gen. Sullivan's army continued several days on the island, besieging the enemy, and finally a smart engagement ensued, in which both our regular troops and the militia, emu-

lous of fame and glory, combatted the enemy during the day. The result of the contest was a repulse of the royal forces; they retired from the field with considerable loss, and employed themselves in fortifying their camp. In the absence of the French fleet, Sir Henry Clinton sent from New York large reinforcements, in consequence of which it was unanimously agreed in a council of war, to retire from the island. The retreat was conducted by Gen. Sullivan with great judgment and discretion, without loss of men or baggage, though in the face of an enemy of superior force. This exploit reflects great honor both on the General and the brave troops under his command. For the honors of this expedition and retreat, Maj. Gen. Greene and the Marquis de la Fayette participated conspicuously, but were greatly disappointed in the final result." Thus I have given the two sides of the picture that was presented here a hundred years ago. It would be interesting to know what was the general opinion of the inhabitants themselves, what they said and did and thought, while they were under the rule of the garrison, and when they were besieged, and with what demonstrations they welcomed a return to the American flag. There may, perhaps, be found other letters and journals written during these trying times, that would throw light on the phrases of local history, and their publication would certainly be a welcome addition to the proceedings of the Newport Historical Society. I shall have done my part if I have given a more favorable impression than that usually current hitherto, of the conduct of the German soldiers in Newport, and that I have tried to do by telling the story as they, on the one side, and their contemporaries on the other side, told it at the time.

In Stone's "Our French Allies," there is given at p. 96, a reproduction of an engraving representing "The Siege of Rhode Island, taken from Mr. Brindley's house on the 25th August, 1778," originally published in the London "Gentlemen's Magazine and Historical Chronicle," vol. 49, 1797. The sketch was no doubt intended to accompany Gen. Pig-

ot's Report, covering the operations between August 5th and 29th, published in 1773. It was taken from the top of a house that then stood on what is now Touro street, near the Jewish cemetery, and is supposed to represent the view when Sullivan contemplated storming the British works near Newport. It seems to picture the operations of the English when they had a fort at Honeyman Hill, from which on the 20th and 23d of July they cannonaded the American batteries a mile off. A few days before, the British troops burnt all the houses within two miles of Newport. Of the importance of the battle which terminated this siege, Washington is reported to have said: "If the garrison of Newport, consisting of nearly 6000 men, had been captured, as there was at least in appearance, a hundred to one in favor of it, it would have given the finishing blow to the British pretensions of sovereignty over this country, and would, I am persuaded, have hastened the departure of the troops in New York, as fast as their canvass wings could carry them away." LaFayette too said: "I believe that the capture of Newport would have produced the same decisive result of speedily terminating the American war, as was subsequently accomplished by the capture at Yorktown, by the successful cooperation of the French fleet." These are the reports of verbal conversations with Lafayette on his visit to Providence in 1824, with some of his entertainers, and not of any actual witnesses at the time, but they may show the traditions then accepted.

When at last Newport was evacuated, on the 27th October, 1779, 7000 men with their stores, and about 40 royalists, embarked on a fleet of 52 vessels and sailed for New York. The barracks at Fort Adams and the Beaver-Tail light-house were burned. The losses sustained by Newport were estimated at £124,000 and upward, and the town was said to resemble an old battered shield, long held up against the common enemy. The bell of the Congregational church and the town records were carried off, but these were returned, but the trade of the once great shipping port was

broken and lost, so that Newport never regained its ancient glory. What it is to-day is known to you all, but it lives now as a result of the peace and prosperity of the whole country. What it was before the Revolution is matter of history, and the long, weary years of its occupation by the enemy made it cease to be a great seaport, only after many years to become a great seaside resort.

ESEK HOPKINS AND JOSEPH CHARLES MAURAN,
OF RHODE ISLAND.

JUDGING from the subjects of many papers in the Rhode Island Historical Magazine, I presume the following may prove acceptable to its readers. A few days ago I became the owner of an original letter of Esek Hopkins; the contents being quite interesting, moves me to give you a copy.

Of the escape of the sloop *Diamond* I can find no account in any of the histories of the State, except in *Trevett's Journal*. Hopkins seems to attribute his trouble to the loss of this English vessel, but the real cause dates back to the expedition to the Bermudas in 1776. He was a man of some influence. Stephen, his oldest brother, was Governor of Rhode Island and one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. His trembling signature is familiar to those acquainted with that instrument, and much resembles that of his brother, appended to this letter.

Aug. 29, 1776, Esek was made commander of a battery at Fox Point, Providence; in October, a commissioner to select points of defence; November 9, he received an appointment of commander of the fleet, which was confirmed by Congress December 11.

Feb. 17, 1776, the fleet sailed from Delaware Bay. The Marine Committee, by active exertions and at great expense, had fitted out a squadron of eight vessels. The scarcity of powder still continued; in hopes of obtaining a sup-

ply of this essential article, Hopkins made a descent on New Providence, carried off the Governor, and all the cannon, but failed to secure the powder. On his way home, about April 4, 1776, he met and engaged the British frigate Glasgow, of 20 guns and 150 men, which was unavoidably suffered to escape. The Admiral undoubtedly had good reasons, but great dissatisfaction was manifested. John Trevett, whose journal is commenced in your July number of the Magazine, page 74, says: "Near Long Island we let the ship Glasgow run away from us." The noted John Paul Jones, then a lieutenant in the commodore's ship Alfred, wrote to a friend soon after the combat: "I have the pleasure of assuring you that the commander-in-chief is respected thro' the fleet, and I verily believe that the officers and men in general would go any length to execute his orders. It is with pain that I confine this plaudit to an individual; I should be happy in extending it to every captain and officer in the service. Praise is certainly due to some, but alas! there are exceptions."

Great blame was attached to the fleet for not taking the Glasgow, and the ship Columbus. Captain Abraham Whipple was particularly censured. Whipple was court-martialed and acquitted, and Captain Hazard of the Providence, cashiered.

Esek Hopkins returned to Newport with his fleet, much to the disgust of Congress, which ordered an enquiry into his conduct. A strong feeling against him arose from the Anti-New England spirit. The President of Congress wrote him a letter of a complimentary character and said: "Tho' it is to be regretted that the Glasgow man-of-war made her escape, yet as it was not thro' any misconduct, the praise due to you and the other officers is undoubtedly the same."

The additional loss of the Diamond evidently aggravated the ire of the public mind, and although ably defended on several occasions in the Naval Committee by John Adams, he received a note of censure from Congress, Oct. 16, 1776, and a dismissal from the service Jan. 2, 1777. Although so

roughly treated by the government, he still retained the confidence and respect of his fellow citizens. In 1775 and 76 he had charge of the forfeited estates of tories; was repeatedly elected Deputy to represent North Providence in the Assembly, and in May, 1778, was a member of the Council of War.

Commodore Hopkins was born 1718 at Scituate, and died Feb. 26, 1802.

ESEK HOPKINS TO WILLIAM ELLERY.

Providence, March 13, 1777.

SIR:—I saw a paragraph of your letter to the Hon. General Assembly, in which you mention of a story from Mr. Vesey, which, if true, would be greatly to my scandal, and likewise to the other officers of the Navy that were in this place. I must beg your patience to hear the circumstances of this matter:

I was on board the Warren the 2d January, near Field's Point; the ship Providence lay about a mile below, and the sloop Providence against Pawtuxet. I received intelligence by a man from Colonel Bowen, then in Warwick, that a ship was aground near Warwick Neck. The man came aboard the Warren a little after one o'clock in the afternoon, Mr. Allen Brown was then on board as a pilot, and he is one of the best in the river. He said the wind was so far from westerly and blow'd so hard that the ships could not be carried down. I took the Warren's Pinnace with 22 men, went on board the sloop Providence, and carried Mr. Brown with me. When we came on board the sloop, Capt. Whipple had just got on board her with a number of men. We immediately came to sail and run down. I did it chiefly to see what situation the ship was in, and when we got down found the Diamond ashore on a shoal which runs off S. W. from Patience, about half a mile from that Island and a little more S. E. from Warwick Neck, and as there is about eleven feet of water on that shoal at low water, and not a very hard bottom, and the tide about half down, she did not ca-

reen. There lay about one mile and a half, of about S. W. B. S., a fifty gun ship, with her top-sails loose, and her anchor apeak, who, as the wind was, could have fetch'd within pistol shot of the Diamond, but the wind blowing so hard was, I think, the reason of her not coming to sail. The truth is, the ships could not have got down, and if the wind had not blow'd so hard and they could, it would not, in my judgment, have been prudent, neither should I have ordered them down, as the enemy's ships could have come to sail with any wind that our ships could, and a great deal better, as they lay in a wide channel and we in a narrow and very crooked one. So much for the ships not going down. Now it remains to give you an account of our proceedings after we got down in the sloop. I went ashore at Warwick and saw Colonel Bowen, who told me he had sent for two eighteen pounders, and in less than half an hour they came. I went on board the sloop, and we dropp'd down under the ship's stern a little more than musket shott off, it being then a little after sun sett. We fired a number of shott, which she returned from her stern chacers. The ship career'd at dusk about as much as she would have done had she been under sail. After they had fired about twenty-six shott from the shore, they ceased, and soon after hail'd the sloop and said they wanted to speak with me. I went ashore and was informed they were out of ammunition. I offer'd them powder and stuff for wads, but we had no shott that would do. They sent to Providence for powder and shott, and I went on board the sloop and sent some junk ashore for wads. Soon after they hail'd again from the shore, and I went to see what they wanted, and gave Capt. Whipple orders not to fire much more, as I thought it would do but little execution, it being night and could not take good aim with the guns. When I got on shore, the officer that commanded there desir'd I would let them have some bread out of the sloop, which I sent the boat off for, but the people not making the boat well fast, while they were getting the bread, she drifted away and I could not get aboard again.

The ship by lightening got off about 2 o'clock the same night, and on the whole, as the ship was on a shoal almost under cover of a 50 gun ship, and got off again before it was possible to have done anything with our frigates, I thought it of no moment untill I saw your letter to our General Assembly, upon which I sent my Secretary to Boston to know how such a report could have been raised, and inclosed is Mr. Vesey's answer. This is all I shall say in the matter.

We are now blocked up by the enemy's fleet. The officers and men are uneasy; however I shall not desert the cause, but I wish with all my heart the hon'ble Marine Board could and would get a man in my room that would do the country more good than it is in my power to do, for I entered the service for the Public Good, and have no desire to keep in it to the disadvantage of the cause I am in.

I am with great esteem,

Sir, your most h'ble Serv't,

Esek Hopkins

P. S.—You may, if you think proper, show this letter to the Hon. Marine Board, or any other persons, as you see fit.

Hon. WM. ELLERY, ESQ.

Independent of the interest attached to this paper, I have an additional incitement to have it published, in the fact that my grandfather, Joseph Charles Mauran, an Italian from Villafraanca, near Nice, was a commander of a vessel in this Bermuda expedition. He was one of the founders of the first fleet of armed vessels formed by the United States of North America, officered by such men as the Hopkins', Whipple, Grimes, Hacker, Paige, Olney, Biddle and others. There has always existed a tradition in our family that he was concerned in some noted voyage to obtain gun-powder. It is

true that so far, I have failed to find his name mentioned in the records of those times. The names of the vessels appear, though not always; and it seems as if by chance, here and there, one can find their commanders. John Trevett writes, the vessel on which he sailed from Providence was called the *Catea*, but at Philadelphia it was changed to the "*Providence*." Another account calls the brig *Andre Doria*, the *Annadonna*.

The earliest mention I find of Joseph Charles, is in the *Providence Gazette* of May 10, 1777. Commodore Sir Peter Parker writes from the *Chatham*, in Rhode Island harbor, Dec. 11, 1776, to the Admiralty Office, as follows: "On the first appearance of the fleet, three rebel privateers of 34, 30, and 28 guns, went up from Newport to Providence. Warren, Hopkins and John Hopkins commanders, 32 guns; Columbus, Olney, 30 guns; Providence, Ab'm Whipple, 28, guns; Blaze Castle, Moran, 22 guns; ship Jane W. Chace (privateer) 20 six-pounders, and sloop Providence, Hoysted Hacker, 12 guns." No notice is taken of the *Alfred*, *Doria*, *Cabot*, *Hornet* and *Wasp*, vessels belonging to the squadron, and just arrived from the cruise, and which escaped Dec. 8, up the bay, and were blocked up at Providence.

About July, 1777, Capt. Mauran was appointed commander of the armed galley *Washington*, carrying ten four-pounders, fourteen swivel guns and eighty men. Her first commander, Benj. Paige, appointed Nov. 1775, resigned the January following, and was succeeded in January, 1776, by John Grimes. In April the vessel blew up at Daggett's (Taggarts?) Ferry. She was repaired, and Capt Mauran, then 29 years old, took command. May 25, 1778, the English invaded Warren, ravaged the town, and destroyed the galley by fire. "The loss was quite serious and the commander was court-martialed June 6, 1778, exonerated from all blame, directed to save all he could from the wreck, and he thrown out of business, the State having no armed vessel to put in pay for ye present, and the said Captain, Joseph Mauran, be dismissed from ye service of this State, and he is hereby

recommended as a good and faithful sea officer to all ye Friends of ye American States."

Before the end of the year, Mauran was again at sea, commanding the privateer schooner-of-war *Weazle*, of about twenty tons, mounting two carriage guns, two pounders, and four swivel guns, with twenty men. In April, 1779, he was master of the brigantine *Gen. Warren*, bound on a voyage to South Carolina. He also commanded a brig of 120 tons, belonging to Warren, which vessel was captured at sea prior to January 1, 1783. He was also said to have been confined at some time on board of a prison-ship. From July, 1789 to 1791, his name is often mentioned in the newspapers, as trading with the West Indies, and also to Teneriffe.

Captain Mauran came from a seafaring race. The archives of the Church of St. Michael Archangel at Villafranca, diocese of Nice, give him an uninterrupted descent from 1560. I have a Ms. written in 1763 by his father, Giuseppe Maurandi, or Morand, treating of astrology, gunnery, the equipment of a galley, &c. I also possess the commissions given to his uncle Onorato Maurando, Captain of the armed brig *La Diligente*, by the French governor of Nice, dating from 1691 to 1717.

Here, it may be well to relate by what curious circumstances Captain Mauran was brought to America. He was born in 1748. When about twelve years of age, he was sailing with his Cousin on the Mediterranean, on their way to Sardinia; they were overtaken by a British man-of-war and immediately impressed as seamen. This vessel assisted at the capture of the *Havanah*, in Cuba, July 1762. There was a great loss of men by the heat and fever; out of 207 recruits from the Colony of Rhode Island, only 112 survived, and landed at Newport, Dec. 3, 1762.

After making several attempts to escape, the third at New-London, was successful. He was taken into the family of David Maxson, of Westerly. Sometime in 1768, he obtained employment on a farm on Rombstick Point, in Barrington, owned by Joshua Bicknall, and about 1772, he married the

daughter Olive, and by her, had ten children; six of the sons became sea captains, one a physician; the remaining three were females.

Joseph Charles Mauran died in Barrington, May 1, 1813, and was buried with Masonic honors. The inscription on his tomb and that of his wife, are to be found in Alden's American Epitaphs, 1816.

Trusting you may find room for this attempt to rescue from oblivion the deeds of one of Rhode Island's early defenders,

I remain, Sir, Yours, etc.,

JAMES EDDY MAURAN.

GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

[Our subscribers are respectfully invited to make use of this department of our Magazine. We will be pleased to publish any query or item relating to the early settlers of Rhode Island.]

CLARKE.—The Bible of Dr. John Clarke, (mentioned on page 72 *et seq.* of the current volume of this magazine), contains an interesting family record, written, in part, by Dr. Clarke's father, of which the following is a copy:—

“John Clarke, my grandfather, was buried 3 March, 1559.

John Clarke, my father, was baptised 11 February, 1541.

Thomas Clarke, my uncle, was baptised 4 January, 1543.

Katherine Cooke, daughter of John Kooke, was baptised ye 12 of February, 33 year, Henry 8, anno dom 1541; my mother Katherine Kooke, was buried the 30th of March, 1548.

John Clarke, my father, was buried the 7 April, 1598.

John Clarke, my brother borne St. Marks day, baptised 1 May, 1569.

Thomas Clarke,* sone of John Clarke, borne All Saynts day, baptised the 3 of November, anno dom. 1570.

*The writer.

Carewe Clarke, sone [of] John Clarke, baptised 17, August, 1572; in the 14 year of the Rayne of Queen Elizabeth.

Pasor Clarke, baptised the 6 of December, ano dom. 1574.

John Clarke, baptised 17 of March, ano dom, 1577.

Margret Clarke, baptised the 8 June, 1579.

Mary Clarke, baptised the 21 September, 1581.

Margret Clarke, dafter of Thomas Clarke, was born the first of February, baptised the 19 February, 1600, Friday night, 10c.

Carewe Clarke, my sone, was borne the third of February, 1602, being Thursday, about fayre daylight, baptised the 17 February, Wollops Thursday, 3 day of the newe moon, singe in pisces.

Thomas Clarke, sone of T. Clarke, baptised the 31st March, 1605.

Merie Clarke, baptised the 17 July, 1607.

John Clarke, borne the 8 October, 1609.

William Clarke, my sone, baptised the 11 of February, 1611.

Joseph Clarke, baptised the 16 December, 1618, borne, 9."

[In another handwriting]

"Thomas Clarke ye father of thes childringe, departed this life the 29 of July, 1627.

Rose Keridge, his wife, dyed ye 19 of September, in the year of our Lord 1627."

[The following notes are written on margins and other convenient places through the bible.]

"The 2nd of the 10th month 1674, Thomas Clarke, son of Thomas Clarke, of Wastrup, departed this life in Newport, on Rhode Island, in the house of his brother."

"Datre Clarke, wife of my brother Carewe, living in Bufum, in the County of Suffolk, Eng. departed this life the 13th of the 5th month, 1658.

The 20th of the 2d month, 1676, my brother John Clarke, in the night, departed this life in his own house in Newport, on Rhode Island."

"Joseph Clarke deceased the 1st of June, A. D. 1694."

"John Clarke, his son, died April 11, A. D. 1704."

The brothers Carew, Thomas, John and Joseph, sons of Thomas Clarke, were among the early settlers of Newport. Joseph was the only one who left any issue; his children, who were living Dec. 19, 1674, according to an entry recorded immediately after the will of his brother Thomas*, were:

Joseph, John, William, Mary, Joshua, Sarah (married Thomas Reynolds), Thomas, Kazy (undoubtedly Carey) and Elizabeth.

Joseph, who was b. Feb. 11, 1642, and who married Nov. 16, 1664, Bethiah, daughter of Samuel Hubbard, removed to Westerly in 1661. From the Westerly Records we learn that his children were:

Judith, born October 12, 1667.

Joseph, born April 4, 1670.

Samuel, born December 29, 1672.

John, born August 25, 1675.

Bethiah, born April 11, 1678.

Mary, born December 27, 1680.

Susanna, born August 31, 1683.

Thomas, born March 17, 1686.

William, born April 21, 1688."

John, the second son of Joseph, of Newport, had at least one son, also named John, born 1696. The old Bible descended to him, together with a portion of Dr. Clarke's estate.

The undersigned is compiling a genealogy and family history of the descendants of Joseph Clarke, of Newport, and would be greatly obliged to any person who will furnish him with any information relating to the subject, but particularly answers to the following queries:

I. The Newport Records, as printed in the first volume of this Magazine, give the marriage of Carey Clarke to Ann Dyre, Feb. 14, 1693, and the births of their children. This

*Vol. VI. p. 205, R. I. Hist. Mag.

Carey Clarke must have been a son or grandson of Joseph Clarke, of Newport. Which was he? If a grandson, who was his father? Where are his descendants to be found at present?

II. Fuller's Warwick (page 265) mentions John H. Clark, at one time Senator from Rhode Island. He was born in Elizabethtown, N. J., April 1, 1789. "His father, Dr. John Clark, was a descendant of Dr. John Clarke" of Newport, R. I. This is an error; but he may have been a descendant of Joseph. Can anybody furnish the line of descent?

III. In Irisle's Historical Sketch of Richmond, and in the Wood River Advertiser of Aug. 24th and 31st, 1876, is given an account of a Clarke family who are descended from William Clarke, who was born, according to the Charlestown Records, May 27, 1673, at Newport, and married April 15, 1700, Hannah Knight. The authorities above quoted both state that this William was the son of Joseph of Westerly. This, I think is a mistake, for Joseph's son, William, was born April 21, 1688, and married Sept. 9, 1709, Joan Bliven. I think the ancestor of the Richmond Clarkes was the William³ mentioned in Dr. Turner's account of the Jeremy Clarke family in Vol. 1 of this magazine, as the son of Latham², son of Jeremiah¹. Who can give the correct solution of this question?

EDWIN P. CLARK.

38 Park Row, N. Y. City.

WILL OF DR. JOHN CLARKE.

The following will of John Clarke, and accompanying papers, are recorded in the Town Clerk's Office, of Middletown, R. I., in the Probate Records, in Book No. 3, on page 248, *et seq.* and were copied therefrom by Albert L. Chase, Town Clerk:

"Whereas I, John Clarke, of Newport, in the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, &c., in New England, physician, and at this present, through the abundant

goodness and mercy of my God, though weak in my body, yet sound in my memory and understanding, and being sensible of the inconveniences that may insue in case I should not sett my house in order before this spirit of mine be called by the Lord to remove out of this tabernacle, do therefore make and declare this my last Will and Testament, in manner following, willingly and readily resigning up my soul unto my mercifull redeemer, through faith in whose death I firmly hope and believe to escape from that second hurting death, and through his resurrection and life to be glorified with him in life eternall, and my spirit being returned out of this frail body in which it hath conversed for about sixty-six years, my Will is that itt be decently interred without any vane ostentation between my loving wives, Elizabeth and Jane, already deceased in hopfull expectation that the same redeemer who hath laid down a price both for my soul and body will raise itt up att the last day a spirituall one, that they may together be singing Hal-lujah unto him to all eternity ; and as touching my temporall estate, which the Lord of his goodness hath bestowed upon me, my will is, that my funeral expenses being discharged and all my just dets paid, itt be disposed in manner following :

IMPREMISE.—My will is that all my land on the island of Cononicutt and all my land or interest in any lands in the town of Providence and Westerly be sould by my executors hereafter named for the best advantage, and the produce thereof by them divided between my brother Joseph Clarke and all his children by his first wife, except his son John, and between my cousin ——— ffisk, wife of Samuel ffisk and her children and my cozin Mary Saunders, wife of Tobias Saunders and her children, and in the said division my said brother Joseph and my said cozins ffisk and Mary Saunders to have each of them a double share.

ITEM.—Unto each of my brother Joseph's children, by his second wife, I give and bequeath one shilling in money.

ITEM.—Unto my cozin John Clarke, son of my brother

Joseph by his first wife, I give, bequeath and devise six acres of land to be laid out unto him by my executors hereafter named at that end of my land in town, next adjoining to the land of Benedict Arnold, senior, the said land hereby bequeathed unto my said cozin John Clarke, to be and remain unto him and his heirs and assigns forever, he and they being to fence against the remainder of my land.

ITEM.—Unto my loving friends William Weeden, Philip Smith and Richard Bailey, I give and devise a certain piece of land at the southeast corner of my orchard, to be and remain unto them and their heirs and assigns forever for the use and uses by me declared in a paper under my hand and seal, the said land to contain in breadth next the street, three rods, and in length six rods.

ITEM.—Unto my said loving friends, William Weeden, Philip Smith, and Richard Bailey, I give, bequeath and devise all the remainder of my land in the said town of Newport now in my own possession, and my now dwelling house thereon being, containing by estimation thirty acres, more or less, my farm now in possession of George Brown or his assigns, containing by estimation one hundred and fifty acres and all the marshes to itt belonging, and my piece of land lying and being in the precincts of the said town, and called the neck, containing by estimation ten acres, more or less, to be and remain unto the said William Weeden, Philip Smith and Richard Bailey for and during the natural life of my dear and loving wife Sarah Clarke, for her comfortable maintainance and support, and if my said wife desire to dwell in my said house, then I will that she shall have the improvement of the land to itt belonging and stock thereon being.

ITEM.—Unto my said loving wife I give and bequeath two beds, which she shall please to choose, with bedsteads and all the furniture unto them belonging, and the biggest of my trunks.

ITEM.—Unto my daughter-in-law, Sarah Davis, I give and

bequeath forty pounds, to be paid unto her at the age of eighteen years, or at the day of her marriage in money pay.

ITEM.—Unto my son-in-law, Simon Davis, and his heirs and assigns forever, I give, bequeath and devise all my land lying at the water side in the town of Newport aforesaid, bounded on the south by land which I sould unto Sarah Reape, and on the north by a highway.

ITEM.—Unto my son-in-law, Thomas Davis, I give and bequeath twenty pounds in the pay above mentioned to be paid unto him at the age of one and twenty years.

ITEM.—Unto my daughter-in-law, Mercy Davis, I give and bequeath twenty pounds in the pay above mentioned, to be paid unto her at the age of eighteen or at the day of her marriage.

ITEM.—Unto my daughter-in-law, Hannah Davis, I give and bequeath ten pounds in like pay, provided allways, and my intent and will is that none of the portions above by me bequeathed unto any of my wives children, shall be paid unto them during her life, excepting only the land unto Simon Davis.

ITEM.—Unto my brother Carew Clarke I give and bequeath his maintainance for and during the term of his natural life, and his being in my now dwelling house, to be provided for in the same manner as he now is, my wife shall keep house in itt, and they can in comfort remain together, but in case of his removal from thence, my will is that he be paid for his maintainance as aforesaid sixteen pounds a year in provision att price currant out of the rent of the said farm.

ITEM.—Unto Katharine Salmon, wife of John Salmon, I give and bequeath six ewe sheep.

ITEM.—Unto the said Richard Bailey I give and bequeath my Concordance and Lexicon to it belonging, written by myself, being the fruit of several years study; my Hebrew Bibles, Buxtorff's and Passor's Lexicon, Cotton's Concordance and all the rest of my books.

ITEM.—Unto my well beloved friend, Mark Lucar, I give and bequeath fifteen shillings a year in Provision att price currant for and during the term of his natural life.

ITEM.—My will is that after the decease of my said wife, my farm and marsh above mentioned and my land abovesaid, called the Neck, with all and singular the housing and appurtances, shall be and remain unto the said William Weeden, Philip Smith and Richard Bailey and their assigns, qualified and chosen in manner following forever, that is to say, that when it shall happen that either of them three decease, the two surviving shall make choise of an understanding person fearing the Lord, to succeed him in the room or place of him so deceased, that then the choise shall be decided by lott, which person so chosen shall be the assigne of the said persons above mentioned, and shall have equal power to act with them in all matters relating to the disposal of the proffitt or rent of the said land and farm from time to time, and so all persons chosen, as abovesaid, to make good the said number of three, shall be deemed and taken to be the assigns of the said William Weeden, Philip Smith and Richard Bailey abovementioned and none other, which said persons and their said assigns from time to time chosen and succeeding as abovesaid, shall be seized of the said farm and land called the Neck, to the use and uses following forever, that is to say, faithfully and truly to distribute and dispose of the rent and proffitt of my said farm and land for the reliefe of the poor or bringing up of children unto learning from time to time forever, according to such instructions as I shall give unto them, bearing even date with these presents.

ITEM.—My will is that after the decease of my said loving wife, my now dwelling house, situate and being in the town of Newport, aforesaid, and all the lands to it belonging now in my possession, except what is above disposed off, containing by estimation thirty acres, more or less, shall be and remain unto my said cozin John Clarke and the heirs males of his body, lawfully begotten forever, but if he de-

cease without such issue, then unto John Clarke, son of my cozin Joseph Clarke, and his heirs forever.

LASTLY.—Of this my last will and testament I constitute and appoint my said trusty and well beloved friends, William Weeden, Philip Smith, and Richard Bailey, my lawfull executors, unto whome and their assigns, qualified and chosen as above, I give and bequeath forty shillings apiece annually forever, as some part of recompense for their care and pains in discharge of that trust above reposed in them.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal, the twentieth of April, 1676.

JOHN CLARKE, [SEAL.]

Signed, sealed and published
in the presence of

PHILIP EDDS,

THOMAS WARD,

WILLIAM HISCOX.

These are to signify, that on the 17th day of May 1676, Philip Edds and Thomas Ward, two of the witnesses above-said, appeared before me, and upon their engagement according to law, did affirm they saw the above named John Clarke, the testator, sign and seal the above written, and declared it to be his last will and testament, as

Witness my hand,

WALTER CLARKE,

Governor.

William Hiscox, the other of the witnesses above named, appeared before the Council the 19th day of May, and affirmed, upon his engagement, that John Clarke abovesaid, did declare this to be his last will and testament taken before the Council as

Witness,

WESTON CLARKE,

Clerk of the Council.

The above written will is entered upon record in the 158th,

159th and 160th pages of ye Book of Records belonging to
the town of Newport. Per . WESTON CLARKE,

Town Clerk.

September ye 18th, 1809,
Rec'd the aforegoing last
will and testament of John
Clarke, dec'd, to record, and
the same is recorded by me.

ELISHA ALLEN, Probate Clerk.

Whereas I, John Clarke of Newport, on Rhode Island, Physician, did on the day of the date hereof, make and publish my last will and testament, and therein and thereby did give, grant and devise my farm in the precincts of Newport aforesaid, and a piece of land in the precincts of the said town called the Neck, unto you William Weeden, Philip Smith and Richard Bailey and your assigns chosen and qualified as in my said last will is expressed, for you and them faithfully to distribute the profit thereof for the relief of the poor or bringing up of children unto learning, according unto such instructions as I should give unto you, I do therefore in pursuance thereof, signifie unto you that in the disposal of that which the Lord hath bestowed on me, and I have now bestowed you with, you and your successors shall have a special regard and care to provide for those that fear the Lord, and in all things and att all times soe to discharge the trust which I have reposed in you as may be most for the glory of the Most High and the good and benefit of those for whom it is by me expressly designed.

In witness whereof I have hereto set my hand and seal the twentieth day of April, 1676, JOHN CLARKE [seal.]

Signed and sealed in the presence of

PHILIP EDDS,

THOMAS WARD.

These are also to order you, my executors, to use your best endeavors for to procure that debt which hath been soe long due unto me from the colony, and what of itt you shall

receive, to pay unto my dear and loving wife, Sarah Clarke, for support of herself and children. JOHN CLARKE.

The above instrument is ordered to be recorded by order of Council, January 5, 1718. Per

WM. CODDINGTON, Clerk of the Council.

Recorded in the Town Council Book of Newport No. 5, page 303, Jan. the 24th, 1718-19.

Attest,

WM. CODDINGTON,

Clerk of the Council.

September 18th, 1809, received the foregoing instrument of instructions to record, and the same is recorded by me.

ELISHA ALLEN, Probate Clerk."

WHEREAS I, John Clarke of Newport, on Rhode Island, Physician, did on the day of the date hereof by my last will and testament, give and bequeath a small piece of land att the southeast corner of my orchard in the said town of Newport, unto William Weeden, Philip Smith and Richard Bailey and their heirs and assigns forever, for the use and uses to be by me declared under my hand and seal, now be it known that I have given the said land to the said persons and their heirs and assigns as abovesaid, so that they shall be seized thereof only for the use and behoof that Church of Christ on Rhode Island, unto which I am so nearly related for them and their successors to improve as a place for burial or for any other use for the said church as they shall have occasion.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the twentieth day of April, 1676.

JOHN CLARKE [Seal.]

Signed, sealed and delivered

in the presence of

PHILIP EDDS,

THOMAS WARD.

The above instrument is rendered to be recorded January 5th, 1718, allow'd by the Council.

WM. CODDINGTON, Clerk ye Council.

Recorded in the Town Council Book of Newport No. 5,
page 304.

WM. CODDINGTON,

Town Clerk.

September ye 18th, 1809, received the foregoing instructions to record, and the same is recorded by me.

ELISHA ALLEN, Probate Clerk.

— — —
LANGWORTHY.—In an old family Bible in my possession, I find the following record which may be of interest to some of your readers.

G. R.

“Abigail Langworthy was born Sept. 20th, and 7 day of the week in ye year 1707.

Mary Langworthy was born Feb. the 27th and the 1st day of ye week in the year 1709.

James Langworthy was born April ye 11 and 4 day of ye week in ye year 1711.

Andrew Langworthy was born Feb. the 14 and the 7 of ye week, in ye year 1713.

Stephen Langworthy was born Aug. the 6 and ye 7 of ye week, in ye year of 1715.

Jonathan Langworthy was born Dec. 9, and 2d day of ye week, in ye year 1717.

Benjamin Langworthy was born Sept. the 11, and 1st day of ye week, in ye year of 1720.”

[The above were children of James Langworthy whose brother (?) Andrew was of Ashburton, Devon, England, and died Newport, Oct. 19, 1750, aged 46. Mary, the wife of Andrew, died Jan. 15, 1732, aged 36.

Capt. Andrew Langworthy, son of James, died Newport, April 17, 1776, aged 63.—ED.]

— — —
SAYLES.—What became of John Sayles who took so prominent a part, for a young man, in the early history of Providence, being town clerk, and holding a place of consid-

erable influence, has always been a mystery to those of later generations who have traced their ancestry to him. He married Mary, the oldest daughter, of Roger Williams, and had two of his childrens' births recorded on the pages in Providence—Marie, born July 11, 1652, and John, born Aug. 17, 1654. Besides these he had at least three daughters, Phebe, Elinor and Catherine. Marie, Phebe and Elinor married three brothers, viz: William, Job, and Richard Greene, sons of John Greene, and grandsons of Surgeon John Greene, one of the first settlers of Warwick. Catherine married in 1692, Wm. Olney, son of the second Thomas. The husband of Mary, William Greene, died in 1679, leaving a daughter Mary. The widow married 2d, John Holmes of Newport, Oct. 12, 1680.

John Sayles appears upon the record as an active and useful citizen until the year of the Indian war, 1676, after which he disappeared from Providence. It might be supposed that like most of the fleeing inhabitants he went to Portsmouth or Newport, but we look in vain for any account of his death on the Providence Records, and the records of Newport being burned or destroyed in great part, very little can be gained from the disarranged and decaying pages. That he not only went to Newport, but stayed there as his place of residence, now appears from the fact that the graves of himself and his wife have been discovered in the cemetery on the Easton farm, at the time of their death, in the town of Newport, but now in Middletown, the tombstones being quite legible, and affording the following interesting information:

Hear Lyeth ye
Body of Iohn
Sayles, who
died in ye
year 1681
aged 48 years.

[Ma]ry Sayles
Wife of Iohn
Sayles, who died
in ye year 1681,
Aged 45 years.

The tombstone of William Greene, the first husband of their daughter Mary, stands in the same line of graves close

by, and although there is an error in the age of Mrs. Sayles (as she was 48, the same age of her husband, having been born Aug. 1633), and also in the date of Wm. Greene's death, there is no question that these stones mark the place of the burial of the oldest daughter of Roger Williams, her husband and son-in-law. It seems clear that these stones were put in place sometime after the death of the parties, probably after the tablets were imported from England, as was common at that period, and thus in the lapse of time, a measure of exactness was lost. It is observable that the month and day of month are not given on the stones.

Is the written family record of this family in existence in Newport?
J. P. R.

CHALONER.—We have received the following from Mr. Jonas Howe, Vice President of the New Brunswick Historical Society.

ST. JOHN, N. B., July 4, 1886.

MR. EDITOR:—Rambling this afternoon among the tombstones in the old graveyard, in this city, where lie so many of those much abused, but withal gallant race of men, the "Loyalists of the American Revolution," I copied the following inscriptions, thinking that they might have a peculiar local interest for some of your readers.

JONAS HOWE

BENEATH THIS TOMB
LIE INTERRED

the bodies of

WALTER CHALONER, ESQUIRE,

formerly High Sheriff of Newport,

the then British Colony of Rhode Island,

and afterwards one of His Majesty's

Justices of the Peace for King's County,

in the Province of New Brunswick,

who departed this Life

On the 16th day of November, 1796.

ALSO OF

ANN CHALONER,

his wife, who died on the 16th day of April,
1808.

and of

Elizabeth Chaloner,

their daughter, who died on the 7th day
of October, 1814.

Also JOHN CHALONER

Esquire, late Register of deeds

for the city and county of Saint John,

by whom this monument was erected,

who departed this life on the
11th day of April, 1827.

FRIENDS RECORDS, NEWPORT, R. I.

CONTRIBUTED BY H. E. TURNER, M. D.

MARRIAGES.

(Continued from page 54, Vol. 7.)

-
- Gould, Daniel, of Jeremiah, to Wait Coggeshall, of John,
December 18, 1651.
 - Gant, Mehitable, to John Easton, of Nicholas, Jan. 4, 1660.
 - Gould, Mary, of Daniel, to Joseph Brier, Newport, June 22,
1672.
 - Gant, Israel of Sandwich, to Hannah Coleman, Scituate,
June 16, 1690.
 - Gould, Thomas, of Daniel, to Elizabeth Mott, of Jacob,
Portsmouth, Jan. 18, 1690.
 - Gould, Jacob, Newport, to Ann Slocum, Newport, January
20, 1731.

- ~ Gould, John, of Daniel, to Sarah Pryor, of Matthew and Mary, Aug. 30, 1686.
- Green, David, of James, Warwick, to Sarah Barber, of Moses, South Kingstown, June 24, 1706.
- ~ Gould, Sarah, Newport, to Walter Clark, Newport, Aug. 31, 1711.
- Green, David, of James, Warwick, to Mary Slocumb, Jan. 3, 1698-9.
- Gould, Mary, of Daniel, Newport, to Jonathan Marsh, of Jonathan, Jamestown, Oct. 3, 1728.
- ~ Gould, John, of Thomas and Elizabeth, to Elizabeth Tayer, of John and Charity, Newport, April 4, 1734.
- Gould, Mary, widow, Newport, to Nicholas Carr. Jamestown, March 8, 1732.
- ~ Gould, John, North Kingstown, to Mary Barker, of William, Newport, May 27, 1736.
- Greene, Nathaniel, of Jabez and Mary, Warwick, to Mary Mott, of Jacob and Rest, Portsmouth, April 18, 1739.
- Greene, Nathaniel, of Jabez and Mary, Warwick, to Mary Rodman, widow of John, and daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Collins, Nov. 8, 1754.
- ~ Gould, John, of Thomas and Elizabeth, Newport, to Alice Hicks, of Samuel, Tiverton, March 12, 1740.
- Gifford, Christopher, of Christopher, Dartmouth, to Mary Borden, of Richard, Tiverton, June 6, 1721.
- Gifford, Adam, of Jeremiah, Dartmouth, to Ann Fish, of William, Tiverton, Oct. 3, 1745.
- Goddard, John, of Daniel and Mary, to Hannah Townsend, of Job and Rebecca, Newport, August 6, 1746.
- Goddard, Daniel, Newport, to Ruth Bradford, Newport, April 8, 1747.
- Green, Joseph, of David and Sarah, Jamestown, to Abigail Gould, of Daniel and Mary, Middletown, Oct. 4, 1750.
- Gould, Abigail, of Daniel and Mary, Middletown, to Joseph Green, of David and Sarah, Jamestown, Oct. 4, 1750.
- Goddard, James, of Daniel and Mary, to Susanna Townsend, of Job and Rebecca, Newport, Jan. 17, 1750.

- Gould, Ann, widow of Jacob, Middletown, to Joseph Peckham, of John and Mary, Little Compton, Dec. 7, 1752.
- Gould, Thomas, of Daniel and Mary, Middletown, to Alice Chase, of James and Alice, Middletown, Mar. 3, 1757.
- Gould, Elizabeth, of Jacob and Anne, his wife, now wife of Joseph Peckham, to Jonathan Anthony, of Abraham and Elizabeth, Middletown, Nov. 10, 1757.
- Gould, Elizabeth, of John and Elizabeth, to Zaccheus Chase, of James and Alice, Newport, March 8, 1759.
- Goddard, Elizabeth, of Daniel and Mary, Newport, to Samuel Wilcox, of Stephen and Mary, Dartmouth, Feb. 28, 1760.
- Gould, John, of John and Elizabeth, Newport, to Mary Coggeshall, of James and Hannah, Newport, Dec. 4, 1760.
- Gould, Benjamin, of James and Martha, Middletown, to Lydia Spencer, of Thomas and Mary, July 30, 1761.
- Gould, John, of Thomas and Sarah, Middletown, to Sarah Coggeshall, of James and Hannah, Newport, October 15, 1761.
- ✓ Gould, James, of Thomas and Elizabeth, to Martha Stanton, of Benjamin and Martha, Newport, April 4, 1734.
- Gray, Sarah, widow of Thomas, Tiverton, to John Brown, Tiverton, Nov. 29, 1775.
- D. Goddard, Catharine, of John and Hannah, Newport, to Perry Weaver, of Thomas and Anne, Middletown, Jan. 29, 1778.
- Gould, James, of James and Martha, Middletown, to Hannah Wanton, of Stephen and Mary, Newport, Dec. 7, 1780.
- Gould, Daniel, of Thomas, Jr. and Alice, to Mary Weaver, of Thomas and Anne, Middletown, Jan. 31, 1782.
- Gould, Benjamin, of Thomas and Martha, Middletown, to Lydia Thurston, of Jonathan and Lydia, Newport, June 27, 1782.
- ✓ Gould, Thomas, of Thomas, Jr. and Alice, to Phebe Slocum of Giles and Mary, Middletown, Sept. 5, 1782.

Gould, Elizabeth, of John, Middletown, to Isaac Lawton, of Isaac and Mary, Providence Oct. 16, 1783.

Greene, John, of John and Elizabeth, West Greenwich, to Mary Lawton, of Isaac and Mary, Providence, Feb. 23, 1785.

Gould, Susannah, of John and Sarah, Middletown, to James Lawton, of Isaac and Mary, Providence, Jan. 1, 1789.

Greene, Jonathan, of Joseph and Abigail, Jamestown, to Abigail Earl, of John and Dorcas, Newport, Oct. 29, 1789.

Gould, Alice, of Daniel and Mary, to Jethro F. Mitchell, of Richard and James, Middletown, Oct. 25, 1800.

TRINITY CHURCH RECORDS, NEWPORT, R. I.

CONTRIBUTED BY H. E. TURNER, M. D.

MARRIAGES.

(Continued from page 71, vol. 7.)

Dean, Christopher, to Mary Lainey,	May 10, 1713
Dunbar, George, to Elizabeth Hicks,	June 15, 1718
Drake, Elizabeth, to Daniel Fortune,	Oct. 29, 1718
David, Henry, to Hope Fitzrandolph,	Nov. 27, 1718
Davis, John, to Mary Bowditch,	Sept. 2, 1720
Dyre, Phebe, to John Wallein,	Nov. 9, 1720
Draper, Joanna, to John Pierce,	Dec. 4, 1720
Duceemer, Judith, to Carry Clark,	Dec. 8, 1720
Depeine, Jacob, to Bathsheba Morton,	Mar. 19, 1721
Deve, Jean, to Ephraim Macomber,	June 4, 1721
Dyre, Mary, to John Thorning,	June 29, 1721
Drapper, Huzzah, to Ebenezer Richardson,	July 5, 1722
Drower, Robert, to Ann Walker,	Dec. 26, 1723
Dehune, Jacob, to Rachell Son,	Dec. 3, 1724

Dussein, Mary, to John East,	May 3, 1725
Drake, William, to Ann Akin,	Nov. 28, 1725
Duncan, Robert, to Martha Tosk,	Dec. 8, 1725
Dirkins, John, to Bathsheba Mott,	Jan. 24, 1725
Draper, Rachel, to Thomas Toman,	May 30, 1726
Dyre, Ann, to Lewis Sharp,	June 8, 1726
Dyre, George, to Sarah Jenkins,	Aug. 7, 1726
Dowll, Johanna, to Thomas Eggerton,	Oct. 3, 1726
Dunkin, Amy, to Benjamin Wiles,	Oct. 25, 1726
Davis, William, to Elizabeth Watts,	Jan. 15, 1727
Dunbar, Mercy, to Robert Oliver,	Sept. 25, 1729
Durnoy, William, to Mary Major,	June 9, 1730
Dennis, Sarah, to Thomas Wrightington,	Jan. 7, 1731
Downing, Valentine, to Ruth Marshall,	July 15, 1733
Derined, Joseph, to Eleanor Melvin,	Jan. 3, 1734
Davis, William, to Mary Kyland,	April 11, 1734
Drogheda, Rose, to Christopher Brien,	May 15, 1734
Dussein, Bathsheba, to Caleb Jeffries,	June 16, 1734
Davison, Thankful, to Andrew Galloway,	April 13, 1735
Davis, Mary, to William Cranston,	May 19, 1735
Dalley, Edward, to Catherine Reynolds,	Oct. 5, 1735
Draper, Mary, to Stephen Towman,	Dec. 4, 1735
Dyre, Charles, to Penelope Gardner,	July 29, 1736
Dunham, Daniel, to Abigail Hart,	Jan. 1, 1737
Drummor, John, to Martha Hunt,	Jan. 25, 1737
Dunbar, Esther, to Walter Humphreys,	June 29, 1737
Dyre, Priscilla, to John Eastham,	Jan. 16, 1738
Davis, Iddea, to Robert Prior,	Feb. 22, 1738
Durfee, Thomas, to Ann Holmes,	Dec. 24, 1738
Dunbar, Henry, to Jean Allen,	Feb. 28, 1739
Durfee, Richard, to Sarah Plummer,	Feb. 25, 1739
Durfee, Martha, to John Akins,	June 10, 1739
Draper, Sarah, to Thomas Newton,	Jan. 10, 1740
Davis, Sarah, to John Axion,	June 11, 1740
Dunbar, William, to Jane Maguire,	Aug. 23, 1741
Drower, Ann, to Peter Cross,	Jan. 12, 1742
Donaldson, William, to Mary Morgan,	Oct. 24, 1742

Dowling, Eleanor, to Patrick Rogers,	Oct. 29, 1742
Delany, Patrick, to Margaret McFarling,	Oct. 29, 1742
Drower, Ann, to John Rourk,	Jan. 23, 1742
Dickens, Ann, to John Hinckley,	May 20, 1744
Durfee, Mary, to Ezra Allen,	May 7, 1745
Dunbar, Mordecai, to Sarah Tomkins,	Aug. 4, 1745
Davis, John, to Sarah Gardner,	May 11, 1746
Duffel, Isaac, to Elizabeth Brown,	June 19, 1746
Duin, Thomas, to Hannah Sears,	June 30, 1746
Denmore, Salathiel, to Sarah Woods,	Feb. 12, 1746-7
Davis, Thomas, to Sarah Cornell,	Feb. 12, 1746-7
Dunbar, Sarah, to Jacob Hassey,	April 19, 1747
Day, Benjamin, to Rebecca Shuttleworth,	Aug. 24, 1747
Dukell, Honor, to Peter Walker,	Dec. 18, 1748
Durfey, Patrick, to Elizabeth Lacy,	Jan. 17, 1748-9
Duble, Elizabeth, to James Chancy,	Nov. 9, 1749
Dickens, Ann, to Thomas Cooper,	May 21, 1750
Dyer, John, to Ann Eastforth,	Jan. 10, 1750-1
Dunn, John, to Sarah Squire,	May 27, 1751
Decotay, Amy, to Elizabeth Yeomans,	July 17, 1751
Decatur, Stephen, to Priscilla Hill,	Sept. 26, 1751
Dennison, James, to Lydia Renkins,	Nov. 1, 1751
Davis, Mary, to Thomas Manning,	Aug. 27, 1752
Dewins, Hannah, to Thomas Rees,	June 28, 1753
Darkins, Elizabeth, to James Westgate,	Nov. 1, 1753
Durfey, Elizabeth, to Thomas Collins,	Nov. 27, 1753
Dennis, Abraham, to Sarah Bonner,	Dec. 2, 1754
Dean, Mary, to Samuel Freeman,	Oct. 27, 1755
Dwyer, John, to Elizabeth McDaniel,	Oct. 10, 1756
Dorden, Peter, to Elizabeth Ellis,	Sept. 25, 1757
Day, Rebecca, to David Reed,	Dec. 1, 1757
Deverson, William, to Elizabeth Bazil,	June 4, 1758
Dunn, Sarah, to Zechariah Fayres,	Sept. 14, 1758
Durfey, Richard, to Sarah Reed,	April 8, 1759
Dwer, Elizabeth, to James Bradley,	Sept. 21, 1760
Dunn, John, to Sarah James,	Aug. 21, 1762
Downing, Catharine, to John Clarke,	July 17, 1766

Dyer, Samuel, to Hannah Potter,	Oct. 2, 1766
Deblois, Stephen, to Rebecca Wickham,	Dec. 9, 1767
Deene, ———, to Hannah Coggeshall,	Jan. 16, 1768
Dunn, Robert Joseph, to Ann Tweedy,	Aug. 3, 1769
Davis, Edward, to Ann Anderson,	Nov. 2, 1769
Dickenson, Ichabod, to Ann Cahoone,	Mar. 3, 1711
De Le Dernier, Peter Francis, to Eliz. Dordin	Jan. 17, 1773
Dunham, Benjamin, to Barbara Whallen,	Jan. 30, 1774
Davis, Charles, to Mary Northam,	Mch. 20, 1774
Dwyar, Mary, to Thomas Holland,	June 1, 1775
Bastailleur, Joseph, to Catharine Stoddard,	Oct. 5, 1777
Drummond, John, to Catharine Engs,	Aug. 16, 1778
Dillon, James, to Sarah Dupay, {	Oct. 13, 1778
Dupuy, Sarah, to James Dillon, }	
Dunton, Margaret, to James O'Brien,	Nov. 23, 1778
Deblois, Stephen, to Jane Brown,	Mch. 15, 1779

(To be continued.)

MEMOIRS OF RHODE ISLAND.

BY HENRY BULL.

CHAPTER X. (Continued.)

Abstracts from Colonial Records—1638.

9th.—“West side of the spring—To Mr. Jno. Coggeshall six acres twenty poles in breadth on the east, and ninety-six long.

To Randall Holden, five acres large, nine poles broad, and ninety-six long.

To William Baulston, six acres on the east side of the spring, ten poles in breadth on the west, and eighty in length and fourteen at the east.

10th. It is also ordered and agreed upon by general consent, that William Baulston shall erect and set up a house of entertainment for strangers, and also to brew beer and to sell wines and strong waters and such necessary provisions as may be useful in any kind.

11th. It is ordered that Mr. Coggeshall and Mr. Sanford is appointed to lay out ten acres of ploughing ground for Mr. Coddington, and six acres to Mr. Hutchinson for the same use.

At a general meeting upon public notice, the 27th of 4th mo. 1638, present—

Mr. Wm. Coddington, Judge,

Mr. Wm. Hutchinson,

Mr. John Clarke,

Mr. Coggeshall,

Mr. Baulston,

Mr. Ed. Hutchinson, senior,

Mr. Ed. Hutchinson, junior,

Mr. Sanford,

Mr. Wilbore.

John Porter,

Randal Holden,

William Freeborne,

John Walker,

Richard Carder,

Henry Bull,

Wm. Dyre, Clerk.

12th. It is ordered by general consent that Mr. Baulston and Edward Hutchinson are chosen sergeants of the train band, and Samuel Wilbore clerk thereof, and Randal Holden and Henry Bull are chosen corporals.

13th. Whereas there be divers as well inhabitants as freemen, who have taken up certain proportions of land in the Island of Aquidneck, it is ordered that they shall pay in lieu thereof two shillings for every acre that they do enjoy, and so the like sum to be paid of all such who shall hereafter be admitted as inhabitants into the Island. And it is further ordered that these monies shall be paid one half presently, and the other half at three months end. And it is further ordered that those who shall pay in their monies, shall bring in a note unto the company under the treasurer's hand, his name and lands then to be registered in the records according to a former order—folio 1st, No.

14th. Mr. William Hutchinson and Mr. John Coggeshall are chosen treasurers of the company for one whole year next ensuing, or until such time as new be chosen.

15th. It is ordered that all such sums of money as the treasurer shall receive they are to dispose of and employ by the company's order and not otherways, and to be accountable for the same to the company when they shall require it of them.

16th. It is ordered that Mr. Hutchinson and Mr. Coggeshall, treasurers of the company, shall receive and discharge such sums of money as the company have coming unto them, and is indebted by them; the sight of this order given under the parties' hands that shall receive these, shall be their discharge.

17th. It is ordered that Mr. Sanford, with four others, shall presently repair the highways between Titicut and Aquithneck, and to be paid out of the treasury.

18th. It is ordered that if any of the freemen of this bodie shall not repair to public meetings to treat upon the public affairs of the bodie upon public warning, whether by beat of the drum, or otherways, if they fayle one quarter of an hour after the second sound, they shall forfeit twelve pence, or if they depart without leave, they are to forfeit the same sum of twelve pence.

At a general meeting on the 20th of the 6th mo. 1638, upon public notice—present,

Mr. Coddington, Judge,

Mr. Wm. Hutchinson,

Mr. Clarke,

Mr. Wilbore,

Mr. Sanford,

Wm. Freeborne,

Philip Sherman

Richard Carder,

Randal Holmes,

Ed. Hutchinson,

William Dyre, Clerk,

19th. It is agreed that a pair of stocks and whipping post shall forthwith be made, and the charges to be paid out of the treasury.

20th. It is ordered that those allottments which are to be laid out for the towne, are to be laid out eight rod broad up along the spring, six rods broad along by the water's side, and the length to be left to the farther consideration of the bodie.

21st. It is agreed this present 20th of the sixth, by the general consent of the body present, that Mr. Richard Dummer, Mr. Nicholas Easton, Mr. William Brenton, and Mr. Robert Harding are admitted freemen of this society, with them freely to enjoy the privileges belonging to that body."

At a general meeting upon public notice the 23d of the 6th mo.

Mr. Coddington, Judge,

Mr. Dummer,

Mr. Easton,

Mr. Hutchinson,

Mr. Clarke,

Mr. Harding,

Mr. Sanford,

Mr. Ed. Hutchinson,

Mr. Brenton,

Mr. Wilbore,

John Porter,

Wm. Freeborne,

Richard Carder,

Randal Holden,

William Dyre, Clerk.

22d. It is ordered that thirteen lotts up the west side of the spring shall be granted to Mr. Richard Dummer and his friends to wit, Mr. Stephen Dummon, Thomas Dummer, Mr. Easton, Mr. Jeffries, Mr. Douch, William Barker, Mr. Spencer, Adam Mott, Robert Field, James Tar, and Mr. Harding, and these to build there at the spring at farthest, or else their lotts to be disposed of by the company.

23d. It is ordered that a house for a prison containing twelve foot in length and ten foot in breadth, shall forthwith be built of sufficient strength, and the charges to be paid out of the treasury, and the oversight of the work being committed to Mr. Wm. Brenton.

24th. It is ordered that the remainder of the grass which is yet uncut at Hog Island, shall be granted to Mr. Brenton to mow this year for his necessity.

25th. It is ordered that Mr. Richard Dummer, in regard to a mill he undertook to build which was conceived to be useful to the plantation, he should be accommodated answerable to a man of a hundred and fifty pounds estate allotments.—Repealed.

26th. It is ordered that Mr. Richard Dummer, with his friends whose names are recorded in the 22d order, shall either be accommodated with us in the present plantation equal to ourselves, or in case there be not sufficient accommodations here, then to accommodate them on some other part of the Island.—Repealed for such who are not come the 5th of May 1640.

27th. It is ordered according to a former choyce that Randal Holden shall be marshall for one whole year.

At a general meeting on the 15th of the 7th mo.

Mr. Coddington, Judge,

Mr. Easton.

Mr. Hutchinson,

Mr. Coggeshall,

Mr. Clarke,

Mr. Sanford,

Henry Bull,

John Porter,

Randal Holden,

Wm. Dyre, Clerk.

28th. By virtue of a warrant, Geo. Willmore, Geo. Parker, John Lutner, John Arnold, Samuel Smith, Robert Stanton, Anthony Robinson, John Vahun, being announced to appear before the body for a riot of drunkenness by them committed on the 13th of 7th month, it was accordingly agreed and ordered in regard the default was different in some circumstances, that George Willmore and George Parker shall pay into the treasury five shillings apiece, and to set till evening in the stocks, and that John Lutner should pay five shillings and sit one hour in the stocks, and that Samuel Smith, Robert Stanton, Anthony Robinson, and John Vahun shall pay five shillings apiece as a fine for their default.

29th. It is further ordered that Mr. Easton, Mr. Coggeshall and Mr. Wilbore shall view all such damages that are done unto the corn and other fruits, and accordingly shall give information to the body.

At a general meeting upon public notice the 5th of the 9th mo., 1638.

Mr. Coddington, Judge,

Mr. Hutchinson,

Mr. Brenton,

Mr. Clarke,

Mr. Baulston,

Mr. Wilbore,

Mr. Hutchinson,

Mr. Sanford,

Mr. Freeborne,

Philip Sherman,

Henry Bull,

John Walker,

Randal Holden,

Wm. Dyre, Clerk.

30th. It is ordered that on the 12th of this 9th mo. there shall be a general day of trayning for the exercise of all those who are able to beare armes in the art of military discipline, and all that are sixteen years and upwards to fifty shall be warned thereunto.

31st. It is ordered that Mr. Sanford and Mr. Jeffreys shall lay out the house lots for the town three acres to each house to thosa who are not yet provided for. And it was further ordered that those who were upon the first discovery (and freemen) shall be provided according to six acres, a house lot as near to their house as conveniently may be

32d. It is ordered that Mr. Edward Hutchinsun shall bake bread for the use of the plantation, and that his bread for the assize shall be ordered by the body.

At a general meeting of the body the 16th of the 9th mo. 1638.

Mr. Coddington, Judge,

Mr. Easton,

Mr. Hutchinson,

Mr. Clarke,

Mr. Brenton,

Mr. Coggeshall,

Mr. Wilbore,

Mr. Hutchinson,

Mr. Baulston,

John Porter,

Mr. Sanford,

Wm. Freeborne,

John Walker,

Henry Bull,

Richard Carder,

Randal Holden,

William Dyre, Clerk.

33d. It is ordered that John Porter and John Sanford shall treat with Mr. Nicholas Easton, and shall fully agree

with him in allowing of him sufficient accommodation for foure cowes and planting ground as they shall think meet, all which is for the setting up of a water mill which the said Mr. Easton hath undertaken to build for the necessary use and good of the plantation. And further it is granted to the said Mr. Easton that he shall have liberty to fell and carry away any such timber that shall be of necessary use for the present building of the mill.

For as much as John Lutner, Carpenter, is departed the Island without leave or license and is found to be indebted to sundry persons, it is therefore ordered that Mr. William Brenton and Mr. John Coggeshall shall seize upon his house and what he has in the same, and shall satisfie themselves and others of his creditors, so far as it shall go, being by them lawfully prayed.

It is ordered that Mr. Coggsall and sargant Hutchinson and Mr. Wilbore and William Dyre is appoynted for the vension trade with the Indians, and that they are not to give them above three half pence a pound in the way of trade, and that these truck masters do sell forth the said vension for two pence a pound, a farthing for each pound being allowed to the treasury, and the rest be unto themselves for their attendance thereon.

(To be continued.)

JOURNAL OF LIEUT. JOHN TREVETT, 1774-1782.

(Continued from page 45.)

JANUARY, 1778, continued.—Early the next day Capt. Rathbone came on shore for the first time, and come to the Fort, and informed me that they should be all ready for sea the next morning, and that we should want three pilots, one each for the ship, brig and sloop, and that the schooners would be in readiness to follow the ship. We concluded on a way to procure the pilots, and expected that it would

leave a bone of contention betwixt the Whig and Tory parties. The plan I proposed was, to take out about 25 casks of rice which was in the Fort, belonging to Capt. Chambers' privateer, and offer it for sale at vendue, under our guns; and I could get a friend to attend and point out the pilots to me. I told Capt. Rathbone to have his barge ready manned and armed, on the opposite side of the sloop from the shore, that no suspicions of our design might be raised, and when I had the pilots picked out I was to lift my hat and scratch my head, as a signal for the barge to come on shore. We fixed to have the vendue the next morning.

That afternoon I went to dine with my friend Gould, but I had not been seated long at the table before one of the ladies saw one of my men running for the house, and I stepped out to meet him. He informed me that Capt. Chambers was landing his men and guns. I sent him back to the fort and soon followed after him. I had spies all about, and soon came athwart one, who informed me that they had got some cannon on the hill near the Governor's house, and that night they intended to attack the fort. I told my good friends they would have a hard time of it if they attempted it, for I should mind four times their force. I well knew all I said to them would soon be heard by those under arms. Soon afterwards Mr. Gould came down to the fort, and told me his family was moving over to Hog Island. I smilingly said to him, I hope you are not afraid; he answered, "No: I am not afraid, but I do not expect ever to see you again, for they (the English) have all the privateer's crew at the Governor's house, and are making every preparation to attack you to-night, for they have discovered your strength, and if I thought (as he expressed himself) that you had nothing but that d——d bumboat, I would fight against you myself." I smiled and told him it gave me no concern, but if he came over the next morning he would find me in the fort. We parted, and he went to Hog Island. I never invited any one to come into the fort, but kept all out until I was ready to leave the place. After my friend Gould

left me, I went into the fort, and asked one Jack Scranton, a Rhode Island young man, being as spry as any we had in the fort, if he could shin the flag-staff up to the head of the topmast. He spoke a hard word, and said yes. I told him to get a hammer and nails ready, while I prepared a flag, which I sent by one Capt Tower, of New London, to the Governor's house, accompanied with a polite billet doux. I wrote but a few lines to the Governor, informing him that the men were numerous on the hills, and showed a hostile appearance, and that if they should not disperse in fifteen minutes after the flag returned to the fort, I should begin to cannonade the town, and he might rely upon it that I would give no quarters, neither take any. At the time the Governor received this note, Jack Scranton had got up to the topmast head of the flag-staff, and was nailing our flag, all in sight and in hearing of the Governor. Capt. Tower soon returned from the Governor's, and in less than twenty minutes, there was scarcely a man to be seen on the hills; all had peaceably dispersed at sunset, and during the evening the whole town was as still as the grave. That night all hands were employed getting the ammunition and warlike stores out of the fort, on board of our sloop.

Before sunrise I had all the rice except two casks rolled out of the Fort, and those two I kept to give to the sentinels, I had kept prisoners in the fort, as they had families and were poor. Soon after sunrise I took our drummer out of the fort, and marched with him into the market square, in the middle of the town, where gentlemen mostly resorted, and numbers came around me to hear what I had to say. I told them that I was convinced that bread stuff was very scarce and dear, and that I had a quantity of rice and should sell it very low, and if it was not sold I should start it into the sea, and that the vendue would be at eight o'clock. I then returned with my drummer and sent him into the fort. It was not long before large numbers of men and boys collected around the fort, and I had three casks headed up, one head of each knocked in. I then addressed the children

and told them to run home and fetch some bags and baskets, and I would give them what rice they wanted. I told them to tell their mothers it was banyan day, and they must have rice pudding and butter. I kept laughing and talking with them as familiarly as though we had been well acquainted, and they filled their bags &c., and very soon carried home the three casks of rice. All this time my friend was selecting the best Pilots, and I soon got the marks and numbers of them. I went up to one of them who was moving off, I said what price will it be best to fix? I intend it shall go soon and very cheap. I lifted my hat and began to scratch my head as though I had some enemies there. I looked on one side and saw the barge coming ashore, and as soon as she struck the shore, I picked out my three Pilots and informed them for what purpose I wanted them, and pledged my word and honor, that as soon as they carried the vessels over the Bar, I would have them landed. One and all declared they were not Pilots. I ordered them immediately into the barge, and opened a look of hard names upon them, and they went on board and afterwards carried the three vessels safe over the bar.

I then returned into the fort and began to spike the guns and break all the rammers and sponges, and destroy every warlike utensil. All our vessels were over the bar, except the sloop Providence, and she lay with sails up and anchor short apeak for two hours before I could get all in readiness. About ten o'clock all our people were out of the fort. I left the two prisoners confined in the fort, to prevent their giving any information until we got on board the sloop. About ten minutes before I got into the barge a gentleman came with a message to me from Capt. Chambers, of the English Privateer before named, he being near at hand, at Mrs. Bunch's tavern, with a very polite invitation to come up and drink a bowl of punch with him, before I went on board and swearing at the same time that no one should hurt me, and proffering a great deal of friendship. Not old enough for a yankee yet! I sent back to Capt. Chambers, by the

politeness of the gentlemen-like man, an invitation to come over the bar and take the sloop Providence, and then I would take some punch with him. I knew that I had left a bone of contention betwixt the Whigs and Tories, so called, on account of the rice I turned out to entrap my Pilots. After I got them my vendue ceased, and I made out bills of sale of all the rice, and gave them away, to some one cask and to others two, &c., therefore it was sold without money or price; to the Whigg party; and I made them take it away before I left the fort. At the very time we got under way to come over the bar, Capt. Chambers did the same, and anchored where we left, and when he went on shore, the inhabitants had got all by the ears! fighting with each other, and they took up Mr. Gould and some others and confined them.

We soon got over the bar, having accomplished every purpose we went there for. We took a ship and a brig, released two schooners and 30 American prisoners, and dismantled the forts, all without any blood being shed. This is the second time I have been at the taking of New Providence and there has not been a dollar taken from any of the inhabitants, and but one article of private property, and that was 400 pounds of powder, which I was informed Mr. Duncan, a merchant, had, and I sent a billet to him and demanded the powder, and that is all the property I ever heard of being taken from any one. After dinner that day, Capt. Rathbone and Lieut. Vezea desired me to lay down to get a little rest, as none of our men that landed, nor myself, had hardly any sleep since the time we went on shore to take the fort, for when we relieved guard, we took them from one part of the fort, and marched them with music and placed them on another part, doing duty all the time, day and night, to deceive the inhabitants, and to carry the appearance that our force in the fort was very numerous. The most men I ever had in the fort, from first to last, was twenty-eight, besides myself.

Near sunset, Capt. Rathbone and the Lieutenant thinking

I was asleep, came into the cabin, and commenced talking affairs over. I lay wide awake, listening to hear what they had to say. I found in a short time that they had ordered a signal to be hoisted for our ship to bear down to us, for the purpose of taking Lieut. George House (of New London) out, and placing me in prize-master. I then turned out of my cabin and interposed, and informed Capt. Rathbone that I had been acquainted with Lieut. House ever since the war commenced, and a better officer there was not in the service. Lieut. House was soon on board the sloop, and sided with Capt. Rathbone and Lieut. Vezea, so I finally went on board the ship, and had with me one half of our sloop's crew, amounting to 30 men.

I had just taken command of the ship, when we saw a ship bearing down for us, and we parted company. The ship stood for the sloop and we altered our course in the prize, and next morning we got by Abaco, and saw no more of the ship or our sloop, and we made the shortest cut for Block Island. I had the log-book kept in the same manner as if Capt. Henry Johnson had the command, bound for New York. This I had done in case I fell in with any British man-of-war, as I did not intend to run out of my way from any ship. We saw a number of sail on our passage, but did not speak one. The first land we made was the Vineyard, and then we run down for Nantucket. This was on the 18th day after we parted with the sloop Providence, and we had experienced exceeding cold weather, and hard and heavy gales; out of 30 men there was only ten but what had got their feet or hands badly frozen, and one of our men, James Dark, was frozen to death. He informed me when I took him at New Providence, that he had been taken by an English privateer, and that he belonged to Virginia. The same day we anchored under Nantucket, the wind still blowing very hard, so much so that we could not land, and we fired signal guns of distress. The next day the gale continued, so that no boat could come to us from the shore, and I therefore thought it necessary to bury

James Dark, and we performed the funeral obsequies in a respectful manner. On the third day the wind abated, and several boats from the shore came on board, and being short of provisions, I sent on shore and bought five sheep, so we were provided with fresh grub. That day a sail hove in sight, running down the south side of Nantucket, and stood for our ship. The men supposed, one and all, that she was the Harlem privateer from New York, and we immediately got under way. At that time there was not less than twenty Nantucket men on board of the ship, and I made them an offer, that if they would assist us, (my men being so badly frost-bitten), they should all share equally with us if we took her, as I intended to do. Only two out of the twenty would stick by us, but we stood for the stranger, and she for us, but before we got up to her we discovered her to be our sloop Providence, that we parted with off Abaco. As they passed us we were so rejoiced to see them, that we had not time to draw our shot, so we gave them a salute, shot and all, and they returned it in the same way. We hove about and followed the sloop in under Nantucket, and came to anchor, as the wind would not admit of our going over the shoals.

On the 20th of February, 1778, we got under way, with a light air of wind from the N. E., which soon increased to a gale, accompanied by a violent snow storm. We were running for Cape Page, when about twelve o'clock the ship struck very hard on a shoal near the Horse-shoe, and we lost our rudder, stove our boats on deck, and experienced a very hard time. We kept all sail on her until we beat over the shoal and deepened water, and then we let go our anchor. The next morning we found the sloop Providence got on shore going into Old Town, but soon got off again. By the assistance of boats we got safe into Old Town, and there we discharged our cargo, consisting of rum, molasses, sugar, coffee, indigo, and cotton—a very valuable cargo. Some part of the cargo we sent down to Hianis, part to Boston, but the most of it to New Bedford. Captain Nicho-

las Webster was one who was employed in carrying most of the cargo over in his packet. In March, 1778, we arrived with the sloop Providence at Bedford; the ship we left at Old Town repairing, and when finished she was to be taken to Bedford—so ends this hazardous cruise.

Capt. Rathbone and myself set out for Boston, on a visit to the Board of War setting there. We spent two days, libelling the ship, and returned to Taunton, where Capt. Rathbone set out for his home, and left me to proceed on to Plymouth with Lawyer Pain, of Taunton, to attend the trial of the ship. We had the trial, which did not suit the captors, as she was a commissioned ship, we therefore appealed to a higher court. I then returned with Squire Pain to Taunton, and letters and papers were sent on to the Hon. Mr. Lewis, at Congress, by our attorney, who also furnished me with letters and papers to carry to Congress. I then set out for Yorktown, and in June, while on my journey, I can say I never experienced such hot weather in America before. I crippled one horse by the time I arrived at a place called Crump Pond, where Col. Green and Major Flag lost their lives by the refugees from New York. Nothing of moment happened until I got well on to a town called Monmouth; the day before I got there, I fell in with a grand troop of light-horsemen, all mounted, passing through the woods. I was alone, and took one side the road to see them pass, and I thought there would be no end to them. I imagined them to be British, until I had rode four miles further, stopped at an Inn, and was there informed that they belonged to General Washington's Army. I think I never saw a more beautiful and magnificent sight; so large a number, so well uniformed and under so good discipline. I was in uniform, and wore a cockade in my hat, and they passed me on a canter, with a compliment by hand, but not a word spoke by officers or men. I then proceeded on my journey, and early next morning I heard a number of small arms discharged. I then learned that the Americans had come up with a part of them. The weather was as hot as I ever felt

it in the West Indies, and the next day I passed a number of dead soldiers, not buried, and was informed that the day before a number died with the heat and drinking cold water from the brooks. Nothing further happened until I arrived at Yorktown, where I saw Gov. Collins and William Ellery, Esq., our two delegates from Rhode Island. In two or three days after I arrived, Congress adjourned to Philadelphia, and I then went there. When I arrived I called on the Hon. Wm. Lewis, as an attorney, and employed him to attend to my business, and left with him Capt. Henry Johnson's commission and the log-book of the ship *Mary*, with as much money as he agreed to do the business for. I then made the best of my way to Providence, R. I., where I arrived in July, and heard of Bedford's being burnt by the refugees. I therefore in haste set out for Taunton and Bedford, and when I arrived I found a great part of our rich cargo, that had been stored in Bedford, had been burnt by those lawless fellows when they burnt Bedford, and that our ship *Mary* had completed her repairs at Old Town, and had arrived on her passage to Bedford, as far as Wood's Hole, and that when they burnt Bedford and Fair Haven, the refugee villians went to Wood's Hole and burnt our ship *Mary*. So this settled all my journey to Yorktown, without council.

JULY, 1778.—There is now an expedition fitting out at Boston for Penobscot, and our sloop is preparing to join the fleet, but as I have some business to settle, and no particular inclination to go to Penobscot, for I think the British will get information either at New York or Newport, before our fleet can get ready to sail, and if they do I know that three or four large British ships can block them in, and that will be the last of all our shipping; and as I have seen the first of the war, and have had no time to settle my own business, I will take the opportunity and set out for East Greenwich, where my honored father's family are. I arrived there but a short time before it so happened, that early in the morning, being very foggy, I heard the firing of musketry, and I went to the window and saw several of Col.

Greene's black regiment making the best of their way towards Potawome, and directly came past Lieut. Snow and others, with a small field piece. I went back of my father's house, where was a small fort, and put some musket cartridges in my pockets, and set out for the shore; the fog breaking away, I saw the remnants of Capt. John Allen's house burning, and saw the Refugee fleet, commanded by one Leonard. One of his tenders had got aground near the shore, and Lieut. Snow had got his field-piece abreast of her. I joined him, and with the help of some muskets, we kept the men from getting her off; and we also fired at the remainder of the flees, until they were compelled to bear away and run for Newport. We got the tender off and carried her into Greenwich, and found the Refugees had not forgotten their old tricks at thieving, for we found on board plunder they had stolen from Capt. Allen—live calves and other affairs. I had no expectation of profit or reward, neither did I wish for anything, but when the prize was sold, Col. Green ordered me twenty-five dollars, as my share. It was pleasure to me, for I had not been but a few hours from my father's house, yet I made more money at this heat than I got for our long cruise with Com. Hopkins, when we took New Providence for the first time—so ends this fracas.

(To be continued.)

VOL. 7, NO. 3

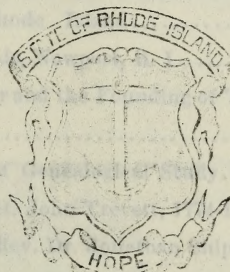
PUBLISHED BY
THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.,
NEWPORT, R. I.

—THE—
RHODE ISLAND
HISTORICAL

MAGAZINE.

[FORMERLY THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL MAGAZINE]

JAN.



1887.

VOL. 7, NO. 3.

PUBLISHED BY
THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.,
NEWPORT, R. I.

THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

New Series, }
No. 3, Vol. 3. }

JANUARY, 1887.

{ Old Series
{ No. 3, Vol. 7

CONTENTS.

Genealogy of the Fenner Family	Rev. J. P. Root,	161
Rhode Island Continental Money.....		184
Memoirs of Rhode Island.....	Reprint,	185
Friends' Records, Newport, R. I.....	H. E. Turner, M. D.	193
Robert Gardner and the Founding of Trinity Church, Newport, R. I.,	Rev. W. F. Gardner.	197
Some Phases of Genealogical Study.....	J. O. Austin.	201
Journal of Lieut. John Trevett, 1774 1782.....		205
Speech of the Rev. Dr. Jonathan Shipley, 1774.....	Reprint.	209
Records of Trinity Church, Newport, R. I....	H. E. Turner, M. D.	227
Genealogical Notes and Queries.		231
Historical Notes.....		233

NEWPORT:

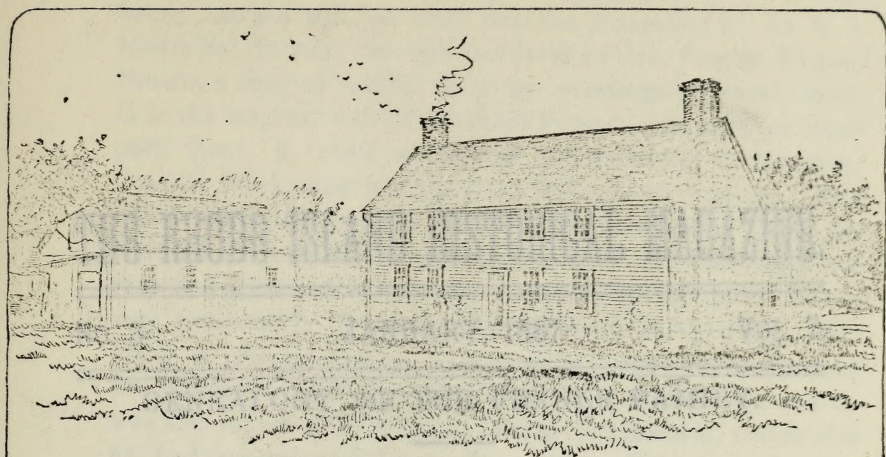
JOHN P. SANBORN, PRINTER.

1886.

[Entered at the Post Office at Newport as second-class matter.]

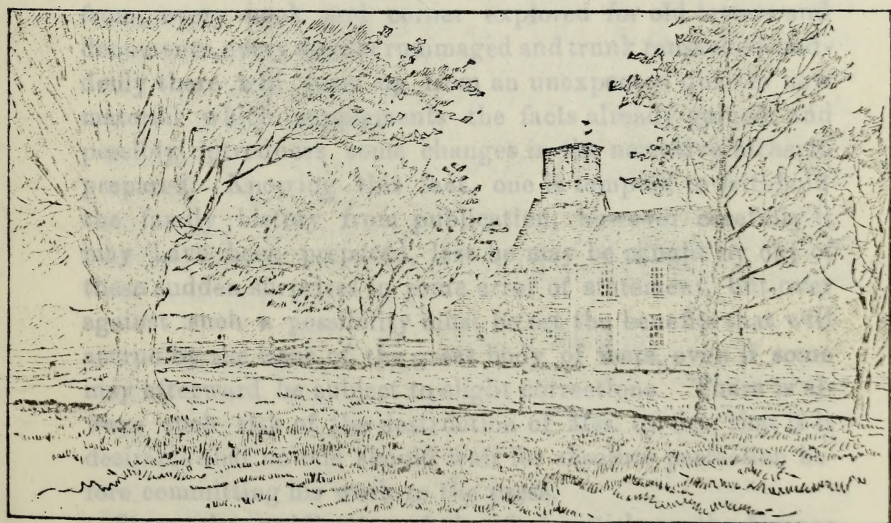
CAPT. ARTHUR FENNER'S "CASTLE."

(From J. A. & S. A. Rice's History of Providence.)



MAJOR THOMAS FENNER'S HOUSE—BUILT 1677.

[From J. A. & R. A. Reid's History of Providence.]



CAPT. ARTHUR FENNER'S "CASTLE."

[From J. A. & R. A. Reid's History of Providence.]

THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

No. 3.

JANUARY, 1887.

VOL. 7.

GENEALOGY OF THE FENNER FAMILY.

PAPER NO. 2.

ONE of the interesting peculiarities of genealogical research is the fact that one can never be perfectly satisfied that the last storehouse of records relating to family history has been reached. When it might be assumed that every available source had been diligently sought and drawn from, every nook and corner explored for old letters and documents, every drawer rummaged and trunk ransacked, suddenly there will turn up from an unexpected quarter new material which supplements the facts already gained, and possibly introduces some changes in the narrative hitherto prepared. Knowing this fact, one is tempted to withhold the family history from publication, however carefully it may have been prepared, lest he may be caught by one of these sudden surprises in some error of statement, but over against such a possibility must be set the benefits that will accrue by the issue of the great body of facts, even if some may afterward be subject to slight corrections. There is always such risk of the destruction of Mss. by fire, that it is desirable that no one should wait for absolute perfection before committing his work to the press.

Since the publication of the first article on the Fenner

family, an old will has come into the possession of the R. I. Historical Society, through the favor of Mr. Pardon Fenner Brown, a copy of which it is our privilege to present here. It is the original will of William Fenner, probated at Newport, Sept. 6, 1680, as attested by Nathaniel Coddington, Council Clerk, and was the same will, dated Aug. 30, 1680, presented to the Town Council of Providence by Capt. Arthur Fenner on the 5th of January, 1680-81*, although not recorded there. The will does not give his residence, but it was presumably at the time of his death at Newport. Not being a man of family, he may have spent part of his time in Connecticut, where a portion of his property lay, and he was also found at Providence at different periods, where also he had property rights.† From this will it appears that there were two sisters of the Fenner brothers married in this country. One was married to a *Lay* who had died previous to 1680, and was undoubtedly Sarah, first wife of Robert Lay of Saybrook, Conn., who died 21st May, 1676, æ 59, and who was consequently born in 1617, leaving children—Phebe, who mar. 1667, John Denison of Stonington, and Robert Lay of Saybrook, who mar. 22d Jan. 1680, Mary Stanton. The other sister was Phebe Ward, who probably was the wife of the John Ward (ancestor of Governor Samuel Ward)) who came to Newport and died there April 1690, æ 79; or she may have been the wife of Marmaduke Ward, another early settler. Jno. Ward is supposed, like Arthur Fenner, to have been in the Parliamentary Army. Another interesting fact brought to view in this will is, that Capt. Arthur had a son Samuel. He is nowhere else mentioned and must have died young.

WILL OF WILLIAM FENNER.

I William Fenner Being very Sick and Weake In Body but of perfect Memory and vnderstanding and Knowing the

*Book 1—Council Records—Providence.

†In the year 1658, Nov. 22d, "William Fenner landed 5 Anchorr and a halfe of Liquors and one anker of wine" in Providence. The "anker" was a Dutch liquid measure formerly used in England and equal to ten wine gallons.

Certainty thatt I must Dye and Being Willing to Sett my house In Order Doe Make this my Last Will and Testament Nulling and Making void All former and Other Wills whatsoever.

IMP^s. I Comitt my Soul Into the Armes of Jesus Christ my Blessed Savior and Redeemer, and my Body to the Dust to be Desently Buried Att the Discretions of my Executors or either of them.

And after my Just Debts I Ow to any prson and ffuneral expenses be Justly and Truly Paid I Giue and Bequeath that Estate y^e Lord hath giuen me As ffolloweth :

ITEM: I Giue and Bequeath that estate y^e Lord hath giuen me As ffolloweth :

ITEM: I Giue and Bequeath to my Two Sisters Children viz: my Late Sister Lay her two Children She left and my Sister Phebe Ward ther Children Each of them twenty shillings a peece to be paid to them by my Executors In money or pay Equiualent to money as they Shall Come to Age.

ITEM. I Giue and Bequeath to my Brother Arthur ffenners two children Samuell and Phebe Venner, tenn pound a peece Besides an Equall Share of my whole Estate both of Lande and Chatles.

ITT^e. I Giue and Bequeath my whole Estate (after my Debts and Legasces are paid to my two Brothers Children) Arthur and John ffenner, to be Equally Diuided Among them, and the Estate to be vallued at my Death and to Remaine for my Two Brothers hand till ther Children Come of Age, and as they Come of Age to be by them paid to there Children.

LASTLY. I make Ordaine and Appoint my Loving Brothers, Arthur And John ffenner Executors of this my Last Will and Testament In Testimony Whereof I haue hereunto Sett my Hand and Seale this: 30th: Day of August 1680. Signed And published

In the presence of vs:

Robert Carr
John Williams

William Fenner

Robert Carr and John Williams appeared before y^e Councill and attested the aboue written to be y^e Last Will of William ffenner deceased and that he was in perfect memory at y^e insealing and decleareing thereof

Taken on their oathes in Councill this 6th of September, 1680 p Nath'll Coddington Clerk to y^e Coun'll

Placed on Record in
the 52 page of y^e
register of will y^e 20
of Septem'r 1680

pr Nath'll Coddington C : C

The following Deposition seems to have had special reference to the age of Capt. Arthur Fenner:

Whereas I Nath'll Goue, now inhabitant of Lebanon, in y^e year 1693, begine to board at Capt. Arthur ffenner's House in Providence within y^e Collony of Rhoad island and providence Plantations, And Lived there about Eleven or Twelve year, in Which time I heard y^e Gentleman tell Much of his comeing into y^e Country first and also of Lis Relations, And in spetiall manner of his brother John ffenner That lived in Conetictutt on y^e Great River at a place Called Potapogue ; some years after I came to a place called Lebanon Where I am now. The 2d year after I came, one Nath'll Porter, formerly Desceased, had occasion to Go to Killingworth to se a Childe of his at old Mr. Sam'll Benets and wold have me to Go with him, Which also I did, And in our Travel wee Came to y^e House of Capt. John ffenner, And in Discourse I told him That he could not go so Nimble as his Brother Arthur could he replied he was Lane I told That his Brother Arthure was y^e oldest Man as I always understood, To y^e Which Capt John ffenner replied and said that Arthure was old enough to be his Father and said also that Arthur belonged to a Troop of Horse under Lord Crumwell when he was a Boy.

Nath'll Goue

Connecticut Ssd }
Windham County Ssd }

Lebanon,
March 29, 1743

Mr. Nath'll Goue The above Gamed Deponent personally appeared and made Solemn Oath To the Truth of the foregoing Deposition, etc.,
Coram

Jon Trumble, Assis.

Justice of y^e peace, &c.

With reference to the burial place of the first Arthur Fenner, Mr. Pardon F. Brown furnishes the following further information.

Aunt Polly Fenner, who lived with her brothers Benjamin and Samuel in the old Fenner Castle, the three constituting the last relics of that branch of the family, was a woman of very retentive memory and well versed in the traditions of the family. She strongly affirmed that a rough stone on the South East Corner of the ancient Maj. Thomas burying ground, near the site of the "castle" marks the grave of Capt. Arthur Fenner¹, the tomb stone of Maj. Thomas being found on the South west corner of the plat. Miss Polly Fenner was born Nov. 13, 1763, and died Sep. 14, 1861.

Since the first number of this Genealogy was issued the ancient chimney of the Capt. Arthur Fenner house, being found to be in a dangerous condition, has been pulled down and removed. The frontispiece of this number gives quite a correct view of the building as it once appeared.

SECOND GENERATION.

Children of Arthur¹ & Mehitable Fenner:

The order of birth is uncertain.

2— I. Thomas, born Oct. 27, 1652.

3— II. Arthur².

4— III. Samuel, died young.

5— IV. Freelove.

6— V. Bethiah,

7— VI. Phebe.

8—VII. Sarah, buried Nov. 7, 1676.*

There may have been other children who died young.

2.

Major Thomas Fenner, son of Capt. Arthur and Mehitable Fenner, born Oct. 27, 1652. He swore allegiance to the English government in May, 1671, about which time, being of age, he probably married. He undoubtedly married as his first wife Alice Ralph, daughter of Thomas Ralph, who was born Jan'y 13, 1657. An ancient town record in the Foster Mss., under date of the "11th of ye first month (March) 1676", makes mention of a son born to Tho. Fenner (that date). Thomas Ralph in his will mentions his grandson William Fenner, who could have been none other than son to Maj. Thomas. He died early, as he has no other record in the family history.

*See Town Record in Foster Mss.

Maj. Thomas was married, 2d, July 26, 1682, to Dinah Burden, [or Borden] born Oct. 1664, daughter of Thos. & Mary (Harris) Borden, by Joseph Jencks, assistant. During the time of the Indian war in 1676 Maj. Fenner was one who "staid and & went not away." Maj. Fenner became possessed of considerable property besides that inherited from his father's estate, who divided his land between his two sons.

There was laid out to him 1683 fifteen acres of land upon the right of Wm. Fenner; in 1687 fifty acres upon the original right of Jno. Lippitt; also in the same year six and a half acres on the right of Lippitt, and twenty acres upon the right of Jno. Sheldon of Pawtuxet, which land Arthur Fenner bought of him. These lands lay "adjoining to the land whereon the now Dwelling House of the above said Thomas Fenner standeth."

The house referred to was that built by him near the present Johnson line about a quarter of a mile west of his father's residence upon rising ground on the same side of the road. Part of this building with the original chimney remains as a fine historic relic of the past. This part, the end nearest the public highway, has inscribed high up on the chimney the date when it was first built, 1677. The other end of the house was rebuilt in 1835. The old chimney measures on the outside thirteen feet and two inches in width. On the inside the size has been curtailed by the building of an inner wall of brick. It was originally eight feet wide, four feet deep and five feet high. The chimney with its ancient trémels and pot-hooks opens its generous space into the one "great room", where Maj. Fenner, as justice, held his court, and where the immense girders about the ceiling, and the summer or central floor timber above still speaks of "ye olden tyme."

Maj. Fenner gave frequent notice of courts "to be held in his new house in Providence Woods", and evinced con-

scientiousness and high sense of honor in the decisions he reddered.*

This ancient edifice is in a fine state of preservation, and has been occupied successively by Major Thomas Fenner, his son Hon. Joseph Fenner, James Fenner, (who inherited it from his grandfather Joseph), and Thomas Fenner, his son in company with his step-father, Job Sheldon. Since then it has descended to the Joy and Hazard families who are in the Fenner line. Samuel Joy, himself a descendant of Capt. Fenner, occupied this house till his death in July, 1881. A good representation of this building is given in the frontispiece.

Major Fenner had a sixty acre lot lying near "Hipse's Rock", in the lands of Pawtuxet, containing eighty-eight and one-half acres by standard measure, and also fifteen acre lot containing eighteen and three-quarters acres. Sept. 20, 1708, he addressed a communication to the purchasers and proprietors of Providence with reference to the running a line midway between the Pawtuxet River and the Wonasquatucket as far as Hipse's Rock.

June 26, 1701, Stephen Williams for £80 deeded to Thos. Fenner one-half part of a farm of upland swamp and meadow containing three hundred acres upon and adjoining to Neutaconkonett hill, bounded north by land of John Thurston, east by land of Arthur Fenner, Sen., and on the west partly by land of Thos. Fenner and partly with the common, with one-half part of houses thereon.

27 March, 1703, Zachariah Jones for five pounds deeded to Thos. Fenner one-eighth part in all the lands lying on the western side of Pocasset River, called Pawtuxet lands.

Nathaniel Thomas of Marshfield sold to Thomas Fenner

*A paper illustrating his sensitive regard for duty with reference to the marriage of Edward Potter in 1711 with Jane, the widow of his deceased brother John might be quoted. The old question of the legality of such a marriage and the kindred union of a man with his deceased wife's sister was a troublesome one then as it has been since in England. Major Thomas refused to marry them and they married themselves in a kind of Quaker style.

and Daniel Abbott in the year 1713 for £100, one fourteenth part of undivided land belonging to the proprietors of Pawtuxet in the thirteenth purchase. Ninety acres of land was laid out April 1, 1710 to Thomas Fenner on the east side of the seven mile line at a place called Sukahan-kanot, partly on the original right of Wm. Fenner, and partly on that of John Lippitt.

Maj. Fenner is said to have had about four hundred and fifty acres, which he distributed among his family.

Maj. Thomas was a valuable citizen, a faithful public officer, and exerted a wide influence in the Providence Plantations being also very active in colonial affairs.

He was a Deputy in 1683, '91, '95, '97, '99, 1704 and 1705. He was in the Town Council quite frequently between the years 1698 and 1706. He held the office of Governor's Assistant 1707, '8, '9, '10, '11, '12, '13, '15, '16 and '17. In 1712 he held the commission of "Major for the Main."

On the 22d of February, 1714-5 Maj. Thomas entered into an agreement with his brother Arthur Fenner concerning the division of the lands of their father on the west side of the seven mile line. The former was to have all the original right of land which was their uncle William Fenner's, and Arthur was to have all the original right which belonged to his father.

Maj. Fenner died Feb. 27, 1718, ae. 65 years and 5 months, his will having been made Feb. 19, of same year.

In this document he makes due provision for his wife Dinah, and his "poor helpless child Eleazar," bestows £5 apiece on his three daughters Freelove Westcotte, Melitable Starkweather, and Mary Abbott, and divides his remaining property between his five sons Thomas, Richard, Joseph, Arthur and John.

His inventory of personal property amounting to £433. 19. 09.*

*In his inventory are enumerated 8 pewter plates, 10 porringers, 2 quart potts, a pint pott, and pewter cup. Also 24 spoons, one silver spoon and a silver cup, (the latter two, great rarities in that period). These with several books, warming pan, 3 brass kettles, and 5 chairs, two horses, and 4 mares and a youngling colt, 15 cows, a bull, 26 young cattle, 8 swine, showed a large degree of wealth. His instruments of surveying indicated that he followed closely in the steps of his father.

Mrs. Dinah Fenner died Dec. 18, 1761, in her 98th year. Their tombstones together with that of their son Eleazer, may be found with others recording the deaths of their descendants in the old Fenner graveyard, near the ruins of Capt. Arthur's "castle," not far from the Pochasset River. Mrs. Dinah Fenner's gravestone has the following obituary upon it.

"During the course of a long life she praecused all the relative Duties and died a SINCERE CHRISTIAN." What better could have been her eulogy.

Thomas Fenner Assistant

Child of Thomas and Alice Fenner :

9. William,—probably the son born March 11, 1676, who evidently died young.

Children of Major Thomas and Dinah Fenner :

10. I. Mehitabel, m. 1st, Timothy Starkweather; 2d, Samuel Sterry; 3d, Dr. Wm. Blodgett. f.
11. II. Freeloove, m, Samuel Westcott. f.
12. III. Thomas, m. 1710, Mary Abbott. f.
13. IV. Mary, b. 1692, m. Daniel Abbott. f.
14. V. Joseph, b. 1693, m. 1st, Wait Harris; 2d, Amy Kinnicut. f.
15. VI. Richard, b. 1695, m. 1st, Abigail Sheldon; 2d, Abigail Thornton. f.
16. VII. Sarah, b. 1698, m. 1st, Dr. John Jenckes; 2d, William Antram.
17. VIII. Arthur, b. Oct. 17, 1699, m. Mary Olney. f.
18. IX. Eleazar, b. Sept. 4, 1702, unmarried, d. July 31, 1723.
19. X. John, b. Sept. 16, 1705, unmarried. He was a Captain; died Oct. 12, 1725, æ 20. The two last are buried in the Maj. Thomas burying ground.

Arthur Fenner, son of Capt. Arthur (1), married Mary Smith, dau. of John Smith, the Miller, and his wife Sarah.

He is spoken of as a yeoman, followed agricultural pursuits, and seems to have attained no celebrity. Many of his descendants have resided in the town of Cranston, and have been esteemed as a useful citizen. He lived in the township of Providence in the house erected by his father, and died April 24, 1725. His inventory amounted to £411-19-0, his will having been made July 23, 1723. She made her will May 30, 1728, and died Dec. 13, 1737.

Arthur Fenner —

Children:

20. I. Mary, died unmarried, Oct. 7, 1745.
21. II. Marcy, m. Oct. 13, 1726, Solomon Solomon Rutenburg. f.
22. III. Arthur, m. ——— f.
23. IV. John, m. Nov. 1, 1724, Amy Colwell. f.
24. V. Edward, m. Apr. 11, 1728, Amy Thornton. f.

The step-mother of Arthur Fenner, Jr., Mrs. Howlong Fenner, executed a curious legal document in favor of Arthur her *son-in-law* (the ancient term for step-son) in the year 1706, which is subjoined, with his guarantee:

"Howlong ffenner of Providence, widdow & Relique of y^e captain Arthur ffenner for naturall love unto my well beloved son-in-law Arthur ffenner, &c. give to him all my household Goods Two Bedds the one a ffeather Bedd the other Bedd mixed with fleathers & flocks with all the ffurniture & Beddsteds belonging to y^e Bedds And a Trunke, a Chest, two Boxes with all that they containe; Two Brass Kettells, Two Iron Kettells, Two Iron Potts, a Brass Pann, a warmeing pann, a ffrying pann, a spitt & a Dripping pann, with all my Pewter, & a Steele & a Gunn of, seven foote Barrill; with three Trammills, two pair fire Tongs, a Gridd Iron a Fire Peile, with all other household Goods

of wood or any Cask whatsoever or moveable estate that shall be found, &c." 16th March, 1705-6.

Arthur fenner in a document, recorded after the above, agrees, "that if my said mother-in-law in case she shall see cause to demand all ye whole estate in ye deede specified at any time, then shall said deede be delivered & of no account more than any other wast paper: otherwise to stand in full force and power: And further to be understood that my Mother-in-law shall from time to time & at all times use any part for her owne use without any hindrance duiring her naturall life. In witness whereof, &c."

Signed 16th Tar., 1705-6 by Arthur ffer. Recorded Dec. 31, 1708 by Thos. Olney, Clerk.

In the year 1717-18, Feb. 7, Maj. Thomas Fenner deeded to his brother Arthur all the goods which his honored uncle Wm. Fenner of Potapogue, Conn., deceased, did by his last will and testament give unto him the said Arthur Fenner.

8

FENNER—CRAWFORD.

Freelove Fenner, daughter of Capt. Arthur, married April 13, 1687, Gideon Crawford. He was a relative of Gov. John Cranston, and according to Theodore Foster, Esq., came to this country from Scotland on account of that relationship, both being descendants from James Lindsay, the first Earl of Crawford, his family having taken this name when the Earldom of Crawford was created by King Robert II in 1399. The sepulchre of this family is in the Grey Friars of Dundee. The ancestry is greatly distinguished in Scottish history. Gideon Crawford, coming to Providence about 1685, engaged in commercial enterprises which brought wealth to himself and family. He engaged in the West India trade, sending out some of the first vessels from this port. He died Oct. 10. 1707. His will* mentions his wife and two brothers-in-law and his cousin Richard Waterman, Jr. He left a large estate for that period. His widow

carried on the business concerns left by her husband with great energy, accumulating a large property. She made her will June 1, 1712, and died at that date. Her inventory of real and personal property showed her to be possessed of ample means. They were buried in the North Burial Ground.

Children of Gideon and Frelove Crawford :

25. I. William, b. April 12, 1688, m. Sarah Whipple. He d. 1720. He left a large estate, his inventory amounting to £3,551:19:1d, being the largest that had been yet exhibited in Providence.
26. II. Anne, b. May 13, 1690, m. Nov. 29, 1711, Peleg Carr.
27. III. John, b. Aug. 1693, m. Dec. 20, 1715, Amey Whipple. He built the "Crawford House" still standing* west of the old Canal market. His ships were launched near his house. He died Mar. 18, 1718-19, and his personal inventory amounted to £1614-02-11†. He owned several vessels, besides real estate, and was accustomed to a luxurious style of living.
28. IV. Mary, b. Sept. 14, 1702, m. Oct. 12, 1724, James Mitchell.

FENNER—KILTON.

6

Bethiah Fenner, daughter of Capt. Arthur and Mehitable Fenner, m. Robert Kilton. Children :

29. I. Thomas, b. Jan. 17, 1690, m. Sept. 13, 1716, Phebe Dexter, dau. Stephen; (had children : Frelove, Joseph, Thomas, William and Stephen.)
30. II. Samuel, b. ——— ———, m. Anne Harris, dau. Nicholas.

July 31, 1688, Arthur Fenner executed a deed of gift to his three daughters, Frelove, Bethiah and Phebe, constituting

*Dorr : Planting of Providence, p. 54.

†Prov. Probate Rec. Vol. 2.

a tract of thirty-four acres, lying in Providence Neck. On the 15th August, 1688, Phebe Fenner sold her part of the property to Gideon Crawford (her brother-in-law) for £10.

14th Dec. 1691, Walter Clark, of Newport, as administrator on estate of Thomas Sucklin, deeded to Capt. Arthur Fenner a town right of five acres, bounded north by land of Robert Kelton, west and south by highway, east by land of Henry Browne, together with commonage, for the sum of £5, to be paid for the use of the people called Quakers in said island. This town right was passed over by Capt. Fenner to his son-in-law, Robert Kilton, on 25th Feb 1702. The above indicates where the residence of Robert Kilton was.

FENNER-LATHAM.

7

Phebe Fenner, daughter of Capt. Arthur and Mehitable Fenner, m. Joseph Latham. They lived in Saybrook, Conn. The date of his will was Nov. 24, 1705. Children :

31. I. Robert, never married.
32. II. Sarah, never married.
33. III. Phebe, m. March 12, 1727, John Martin.

THIRD GENERATION.

STARKWEATHER.—STERRY.—BLODGETT.

10.

Mehitabel Fenner, daughter of Maj. Thomas (2), granddaughter of Capt. Arthur (1), married 1st, Timothy Starkweather. She m. 2d, Samuel Sterry, and removed to Preston, Conn. He d. Oct. 9, 1737. She m. 3d, Dr. Wm. Blodgett.

Children of Timothy and Mehitabel Starkweather :

34. I. Samuel.
35. II. Joseph.
36. III. Arthur, killed by lightning.
37. IV. Mehitabel, m. Jan. 25, 1745, John Birket.
38. V. Mary,

Child of Samuel and Mehitabel Sterry :

39. Roger, who was town clerk in Preston, Conn.

Jan. 10th, 1732, Samuel and Mehitabel Sterry, gave a receipt to their brothers Richard and Joseph Fenner, executors of the last will of their father, Maj. Thomas Fenner, for the property which fell to their portion.

WESTCOTT,

II.

Freelove Fenner, daughter of Maj. Thos. (2), granddau. of Capt. Arthur (1), m. Samuel Westcott, son of Jeremiah, grandson of Stukeley, born about 1678. His inventory taken Mar. 21, 1716. He died Mar. 17, 1716. She m. 2d, — Stone. [See Deed given by her to her brothers Richard and Joseph, Dec. 25, 1749. She received seventy pounds for her portion from her brothers. Johnston Rec. Bk. 1, p. 178.]

Children :

40. I. Samuel, b. Jan. 24, 1704; m. Mary—. She was b. Nov. 28, 1703.
41. II. Jabez, m. Martha Edwards.
42. III. Freelove.
43. IV. Thomas, m. Elizabeth. He died 1772.
44. V. Benjamin, (prob.) m. 1733, Mary Carpenter.
45. VI. Jeremiah, m. Dec. 8, 1747; d. prior to 1762.

June 29, 1727, Jabez Westcott signed a receipt to his uncle Joseph Fenner for the property left by his father. July 4, 1732, Thomas Westcott signed a receipt to his uncle Joseph Fenner for his share of his father's property. Johnston Records.

12.

Thomas Fenner, son of Maj. Thomas, (2) grandson of Capt. Arthur. (1)

He married, 1710, Mary Abbot, daughter of Daniel Abbott, High Sheriff, and sister of Gov'r Daniel Abbott.

Children :

- 46 I. Thomas, m. 1st, Phebe Hawkins. She d. Mar. 6, 1750. 2d, Sarah Warner. She d. April 20, 1751. 3d, Freelove Turner. f.

47. II. William, m. Christian Arnold. f.
48. II. Daniel, b. 1710, m. (1) Sept. 24, 1732, Jane Roberts, dau. Wm. she was b. 1712 and d. Feb. 17, 1762. m. (2) Oct. 3, 1762, Sarah Haines, dau. William. f.
49. IV. Mary, Ephraim Bower. f.

The father gave his sons Thomas and Daniel 60 acres land, Oct. 17, 1744.

ABBOTT.

13.

Mary Fenner, daughter of Maj. Thomas, (2) granddaughter of Capt. Arthur (1), b. 1692, m. Hon. Daniel Abbott, son of Daniel and Margaret Abbott, b. 1682. He was Deputy Governor. They had no children. She died Jan. 7, 1759. He died Nov. 7, 1760, having made his will July 2d, of that year, with codicil Sept. 15th, leaving most of his property to his Fenner relatives. He provided for his nephew Thomas Fenner the avails of his farm in Providence, then in the occupation of James Hoyle, being given to him for his support during his natural life. To the children of his nephew Thomas Fenner, viz: Abbott and Antram, and those of his nephew Daniel, viz: Samuel, Daniel and Thomas, and to those of his nephew William, viz: William and Stephen, and to Jabez and Oliver Bowen, sons of his niece Mary, Gov. Abbott left all his houses, lands, tenements and real estate to be equally divided amongst them. They were both buried in the North Burial Ground.

14.

Hon. Joseph Fenner, son of Maj. Thomas, (2) grandson of Capt. Arthur, (1) born 1693, married 1st Wait Harris, daughter of Thomas Harris³, and sister of Henry Harris, Esq. She was born Apr. 21, 1694. She d. — He m. 2d, Mar. 26, 1758, Mrs. Amy Kinnicutt, widow of Capt. Roger Kinnicutt. He died June 22, 1779 in his 87th year. His second wife died June 22, 1782, age 67 years and 5 months. He is spoken of by his contemporaries as "conspicuous for a virtuous upright conduct which ever attracts the

attention and ensures the esteem of a free people." "He did not escape the solicitations of his country to serve in stations of public trust; he was chosen a representative for the town of Providence in the General Assembly, which place having filled with ability and integrity, to his own honor and the satisfaction of the public, he was afterwards, in the year 1736, elected by the freemen at large a member of the Governor's Council, to which he belonged until 1740, but being fond of a life of quietness and retirement, free from the noise and trouble of the political world, he that year resigned his place at the Council Board, when his brother Richard Fenner, Esq. was chosen in his room." In 1725-6 he is spoken of on the records as lieutenant.

Joseph Fenner lived and died in the old homestead of his father, his brother Richard probably residing for a time there with him. This was near Simmonsville Factory, on the left hand side of the road on the hill going west.

Children of Joseph and Wait Fenner:

- 50 I. Mebitabel, b. Jan. 22, 1717, m. Southgate (or Circuit) Langworthy of Newport. She d. Dec. 19, 1744.
51. II. Thomas, b. Dec. 8, 1719, m. (1) widow Mary Cloyne, (2) Marcy Sheldon. f.
52. III. Phebe, b. Dec. 11, 1725, m. Dr. Benjamin Slack of Scituate. f.
- 53 IV. Joseph, b. Feb. 26, 1728, d. unmarried, æ 20.
54. V. Wait, b. June 9, 1733, m. Sept. 25, 1755, Benj. Spencer* of E. Greenwich, S. P.
55. VI. Asahel, b. Nov. 8, 1737, m. Rhobe Sarle. He d. 1777. f.

In his will dated May 18, 1774, Joseph Fenner mentions his wife Ammey, his daughter-in-law Robe, wife of Asahel Fenner, dec., his two grandsons James and Joseph Fenner, sons of Asahel and his other eight grandchildren by name.

In a memorandum left among his papers we find "7th of

*Another account says Sprague,

January, 1748, then my poor grandchild became blind with both eyes."

Joseph Fenner united with his brother Richard, April 18, 1723, in carrying out the wishes of their father in the matter of a division of property that Maj. Thomas had held in common with Nicholas Harris. In the division a dwelling house standing upon one part of said land had fallen to Thomas Fenner, and it was agreed betwixt them that Nicholas Harris should have four acres and one-half more in the division of said tract, but there being no instrument drawn in the lifetime of Thomas Fenner, the sons employed Andrew Harris, surveyor, to lay out and complete the same, reference being made to the plat of the same, by which it appears that Nicholas Harris' part contained one hundred and seventy-seven acres, and Thomas Fenner's one hundred and nine acres.

The final division of Capt. Arthur Fenner's estate was made Feb. 27, 1735-36, between

ERRATA.

The children, Nos. 56 to 61 inclusive, belong to No. 15, and not to No. 14 as printed.

Arthur Fenner², Esq., deceased, and John Thornton and John Manton, guardians to Mary Fenner, daughter of John Fenner, deceased, son of said deceased Arthur Fenner². An agreement had been made between the two sons of Capt. Arthur, but it was not fully carried out till the above date, when a line having been run northward and southward across the homestead farm, the one hundred and nine and a quarter acres to the eastward of said line were assigned to the heirs of Arthur Fenner², being land lying mostly upon the southern or southwestern part of Neutaukanut Hill, with part of the farm that formerly belonged to Joseph Wigg, and an equal portion on the west side of said line to belong to the heirs of Major Thomas.

Children (not in exact order):

56. I. Abigail, born 1716, died before father.
57. II. Richard, born about 1718, m. Elizabeth Arnold. f. He died Feb. 17, 1799.

January, 1748, then my poor grandchild became blind with both eyes."

Joseph Fenner united with his brother Richard, April 18, 1722, in carrying out the wishes of their father in the matter of a division of property that Maj. Thomas had held in common with Nicholas Harris. In the division a dwelling house standing upon one part of said land had fallen to Thomas Fenner, and it was agreed betwixt them that Nicholas Harris should have four acres and one-half more in the division of said tract, but there being no instrument drawn in the lifetime of Thomas Fenner, the sons employed Andrew Harris, surveyor, to lay out and complete the same, reference being made to the plat of the same, by which it appears that Nicholas Harris' part contained one hundred and seventy-seven acres, and Thomas Fenner's one hundred and nine acres.

The final division of Capt. Arthur Fenner's estate was made Feb. 27, 1735-36, between Richard Fenner and Joseph Fenner, sons of Major Thomas, deceased, on the one part, and Edward Fenner, son of Arthur Fenner², Esq., deceased, and John Thornton and John Manton, guardians to Mary Fenner, daughter of John Fenner, deceased, son of said deceased Arthur Fenner². An agreement had been made between the two sons of Capt. Arthur, but it was not fully carried out till the above date, when a line having been run northward and southward across the homestead farm, the one hundred and nine and a quarter acres to the eastward of said line were assigned to the heirs of Arthur Fenner², being land lying mostly upon the southern or southwestern part of Neutaconkanut Hill, with part of the farm that formerly belonged to Joseph Wise, and an equal portion on the west side of said line to belong to the heirs of Major Thomas..

Children (not in exact order) :

56. I. Abigail, born 1716, died before father.

57. II. Richard, born about 1718, m. Elizabeth Arnold. f.
He died Feb. 17, 1799.

Sarah Fenner, daughter of Thomas, (3) grandson of

58. III. Lydia, born about 1720, m. Job Angell, b. 1718.
 59. IV. Arthur, born Jan. 6, 1725, m. Phebe Harris, f.
 He died February 7, 1793.
 60. V. John, m. Ruth Potter.
 61. VI. Jeremiah, born 1730, m. Anne Warner. He died
 Feb. 12, 1789.

15.

Hon. Richard Fenner, son of Thomas (?), grandson of Capt. Arthur (1), born 1695. He was m. 1st Jan. 11, 1716, to Abigail, daughter of Nicholas and Abigail (Tillinghast) Sheldon, by Richard Brown, Justice. He m. 2d, widow Abigail Thornton, daughter of Richard Clemence. He lived probably for a time in the old homestead and then built near the spot now occupied by the Simmons mansion in Johnston. The old house was moved back to its present position some years since, and has been somewhat changed in its appearance. He was appointed Justice of the Peace by Gov. Wanton for the town of Providence, in 1732, and held various offices of honor. By his will made Sept. 8, 1772, it appears that his wife survived him. He died 1773, aged about 78.

In his will Richard Fenner, Sen'r, left his wife in care of his son Arthur, giving his daughter Lydia £100 and various articles of furniture. To his sons Richard and Jeremiah he bequeathed all his right in that tract of land belonging to his brother Joseph and himself a little southeasterly of the hill called Chaupaumeskock Hill. To his son John he gave all the right of his brother Joseph and himself in a tract in Glocester. Upon his son Arthur, whom he constituted executor, he bestowed his homestead farm in Johnston and his right in the undivided lands within the propriety of Pawtuxet. His inventory of personal property amounted to £330-4-9½.—Johnston Prob. Rec. Vol. 1, p. 87.

JENCKES—ANTRAM.

16.

Sarah Fenner, daughter of Thomas, (2) grandson of

Capt. Arthur, (1) b. 1698, m. 1st Dr. John Jenckes, son of Governor Jenckes, Mar. 22, 1721. Dr. Jenckes died probably on board ship returning from England where he had been on a visit with his father.

She m. 2d, Wm. Antram. She d. April 17, 1736, in 39th year of her age.

Children (by 1st m.) *Jenckes*.

62. Lydia, m. Jonathan Jenckes.

63. Joseph.

64. Benjamin.

65. Mary, b. 1721. d. Nov. 14, 1723, buried in Major Thomas' burying ground.

Children (by 2d m.) *Antram*.

66. Sarah, m. May 26, 1750, Darius Sessions, Esq.

67. William.

Wm. Antram, senior, and Wm. Antram, Jun'r, distillers, for £1000 paid by Richard and Joseph Fenner, quit-claim to them, equally to be divided between them all their right and title which they had in and to all the estate, both lands goods, chattells which of right belonged to John Fenner, dec'd, or that might have been lawfully claimed by him in virtue of the last will and testament of his honored father, Major Thomas Fenner, provided that said John Fenner had lived to attain to the age of twenty-one. This document is found in Vol. 12, Prov. Records, p. 371, and is dated Feb. 26, 1750.

17.

Hon. Arthur Fenner, son of Major Thomas, (2) grandson of Capt. Arthur, (1) b. Oct. 17, 1699. He was m. 1st, June 2, 1723, to Mary Olney, daughter of Capt. James and Hallelujah Olney, by James Jenckes, Deputy Governor. She d. Mar. 18, 1750, age 54 years, 5 months, and 18 days. He married 2d, Barbara —, who survived him,

He lived in the town of Providence. He was in the early part of his life, before the division of the state into three counties, which happened in the year 1729, employed in the executive part of the government; and afterwards as a Jus-

tice of the Peace. He was a merchant of eminence, and for a long time was a member of the Baptist church.

The great change wrought in the lapse of centuries is strikingly illustrated by the following, from the writings of John Howland, as quoted by Stone. Between the home of the Fenners and the site of this city was in early times a populous Indian villiage near Mashapaug pond.

"The venerable Arthur Fenner, the grandfather of Gov. James Fenner was born in Cranston in the year 1699, twenty-three years after the close of Philip's war, and he has informed me that when a young man, on travelling the road from his father's house to town, it was usual to pass more Indians than white people on the way."

Sept. 27, 1721, Richard and Joseph Fenner, executors of their father's will, signed an agreement making a partition of the estate of their father, Hon. Thomas Fenner, assigning their brother Arthur, "that house and tenement lying in Providence, which their father purchased of Capt. Silvanus Scott, bounding north and east with lands of Capt. Waterman, and south with lands of Daniel Abbott and on the west with the Towne Street; and also two six acre lots adjoining together and lying in the neck on the backside of said town, lying between the land of Capt. Whipple on the south, and land of Wm. Field on the north, a highway on the west side, and the sea or salt River of Pawtucket on the east."

The same parties in a document dated Nov. 13, 1763, recorded on Johnston Records, Nov. 22d, jointly made a confirmatory deed to their brother Arthur, having paid to him, Aug. 31, 1726, sixty pounds in money in part of his portion, with "the lot and housing in Providence Town where our said brother Arthur now dwells—secondly, two six acre lots in Providence Neck with a thatch cove adjoining called Wachear Cove—thirdly one whole lot and a half in the Stated Common Division in Providence which may be found in the general plan of the said stated common lots which derived from that right and a half which belonged to our said

father—fourthly, about ninety-one acres and a half standard measure lying in the township of Smithfield a small distance easterly from the dwelling place of Job Angell or by the return thereof may show—fifthly, about three hundred and thirty-two acres and a half standard measure at a place called Suckatunkneck, within the township of Johnston—sixthly, one hundred and forty acres of land lying nigh to that place where John Abslonn formerly lived in the township of Scituate.”

His first wife is spoken of in glowing terms by a relative of the family. “She was one of the smart and active women of her time. She was a merchant and owned more navigation than any other person in town; acquired the estate, kept a store and shop and maintained the family in affluence. She bought vessels and cargoes. Her husband for many years was sickly and unable to do business. She had twelve children.”

He died Feb. 2, 1788, age 88. His funeral was attended at his mansion house, where a sermon was preached by Elder Mitchell, and his remains were interred in the North Burying Place.

A “History of the Bible” owned by him and supposed to be inherited from his grandfather, Capt. Arthur, is in the possession of his descendant, Mr. A. F. Dexter, who lives on the old Fenner place at What Cheer.

Children of Arthur and Mary (Olney) Fenner:

68. I. Frelove, born August 25, 1723, died young.
69. II. Sarah, born September 10, 1725, died young.
70. III. John, born April 17, 1727, died young.
71. IV. James, b. Feb. 9, 1730, m. Frelove Whipple. f.
72. V. Arthur, born October 12, 1732, died young.
73. VI. Joseph, born Nov. 8, 1734, died Nov. 17, 1751.
74. VII. Mary, born May 15, 1737, m. E. Rumreill. f.
75. VIII. John, born October 2, 1739, m. Phebe Brown.
76. IX. Sarah, April 28, 1741, died January 3, 1756.
77. X. Frelove, born July 13, 1743, m. Simon Smith. f.

78. XI. Arthur, b. Dec. 10, 1745 (Governor) m. Amey Comstock. f.
79. XII. Lydia, born March 1, 1748, m. Hon. Theodore Foster. f., the accomplished Town Clerk of Providence, Member of Congress, etc.

RUTENBERG.

21

Mary Fenner, dau. of Arthur (3), grandson of Arthur (1).
She m. Oct. 13, 1726, Solomon Rutenburg.
Children :

80. I. Thomas, m. Anne Westcott, daughter of Thomas.
81. II. Daughter, m. (1) Solomon Bradford. (2) Abel Potter.
82. III. Daughter.

22

Arthur Fenner, son of Arthur (3), grandson of Capt. Arthur (1), m. probably Abigail, daughter John Dexter, who afterwards married Elisha Greene, She was born April 26, 1696. He died before his father. Child :

83. Sarah, married Dec. 24, 1738, Zachariah Mathewson. She was mentioned in her grandmother's will.

23

John Fenner, son of Arthur (2), grandson of Capt. Arthur (1), was m. Nov. 1, 1724, to Amey Colwell, dau. Robert Colwell and Amy, his wife, by Richard Brown Justice. He lived in Providence, and died Nov. 24, 1725, intestate. His widow married (2) Joseph Thornton. Child :

84. Marcy (or Mary) born April 20, 1725. She was m. Oct. 6, 1743, to Seth Dean, of Plainfield, Ct., by Richard Fenner, Esq., Assistant.

24

Edward Fenner, son of Arthur (3) grandson of Capt. Arthur (1), born

He lived in Cranston, R. I. He was a farmer. On the 4th of Oct. 1756, it was represented to the Town Council that Edward Fenner, Sen'r., was "Delirious and incapable to transact and manage his secular affairs and Buisness to the great Hazzard and Damage of his Family and Estate, Whereof on proof being made, Josiah Thornton was appointed guardian." This guardianship, however, was only temporary and was discharged Dec. 25, 1756.

Edward Fenner married 1st, Phebe Barton ; 2d, [? Amey] Borden, dau. Richard. An Edward Fenner married April 11, 1728, widow Amey Thornton—perhaps she was the daughter of Richard Borden above. He was appointed executor, with Col. James Waterman, of Richard Borden's estate. He died intestate, 1767, and his son Stephen took administration of the estate Oct. 19. Children (order not known) :

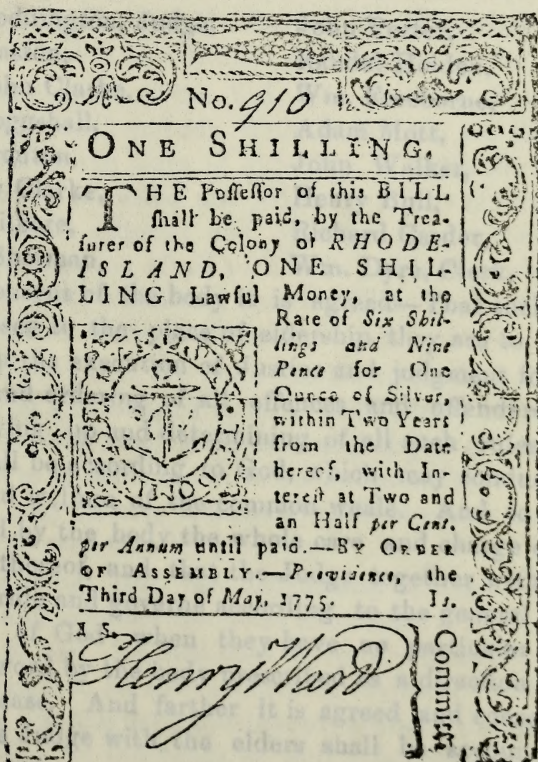
85. Edward, married 1st, Dinah Potter, f ; 2d, Welthan Colgrove. f.
86. Arthur (Capt.) m. Rachel Westcott. She was born 1738 ; died Feb. 16, 1803, in 66th year.
87. John, married Lydia Carpenter ; perhaps went to Hopkinton.
88. Stephen, married Frances Corpe. f.
89. Sarah, married Col. John Waterman. f.
90. Alice, m. 1st, ——— Stephens ; 2d, Col. Jno. Waterman.
91. Esther, married William Corpe.
92. Mary, m. ——— Harrington.
93. Freelove, married March 20, 1746, Andrew Edmonds.
Providence, R. I. J. P. Root.

Edward (Sr.)

FAC-SIMILIE OF RHODE ISLAND CONTINENTAL MONEY.

We present our readers with a fac-simile specimen of Rhode Island Continental Currency, issued by authority of the General Assembly in May, 1775. The bills authorized by this act were the first issued for war expenses. The act, after providing for the bounty, rate of pay, &c., to each regiment, ordered to be raised by the colony, concludes as follows:

"And for supplying the General Treasury, Be it further enacted, that the sum of Twenty Thousand Pounds, lawful money Bills, be immediately printed and signed by the Hon. Metcalf Bowler, Esq., Henry Ward, Joseph Clarke, John Cole and Thomas Greene, Esqrs. That all bills under five shillings be signed by one of the committee. That the same shall be a lawful tender in discharge of all contracts, debts, dues and demands, whether of a public or private nature. That one-half of the bills shall be redeemed within two years, and the other half within five years from the time of commission, together with the Interest thereon arising, at the rate of two and a half per cent per annum, by a general tax to be levied on the inhabitants of the colony."



MEMOIRS OF RHODE ISLAND.

BY HENRY BULL.

CHAPTER XI.

Abstracts from Colonial Records—1638.

“At a general meeting of the body on the 2d of 11th month 1638—present—

Mr. Coddington, Judge,	John Porter,
Mr. Easton,	Randal Holden,
Mr. John Clarke,	Wm. Freeborne,
Mr. Coggsball,	Adam Mott,
Mr. Brenton,	John Walker,
Jeremy Clarke,	Henry Bull,
Mr. Wilbore,	Richard Carder,
Philp Sherman,	Wm. Dyre, Clerk.

By the consent of the body it is agreed—That such who shall be chosen to the place of eldership, they are to assist the Judge in the execution of Justice and judgment for the regulating and ordering of all offences and offenders, and for the drawing up and determining of all such rules and lawes as shall be according to God, which may conduce to the good and welfare of the common weale. And to them is committed by the body the whole care and charge of all the affaires thereof, and that the Judge together with the elders shall rule and governe according to the general rule of the word of God: when they have no particular rule from God's word by the body prescribed as a direction unto them in the case. And farther it is agreed and consented unto that the Judge with the elders shall be accountable

unto the body once every quarter of the year (when as the body shall be assembled) of all such cases, actions and rules which have passed thro' their hands, by them to be scanned and weighed by the word of Christ, and if by the body or any of them the Lord shall be pleased to dispense light to to the contrary or what, by the Judge and elders hath been determined formally, that then and there it shall be repealed, as the act of the body; and if it be otherways, that then it shall stand till farther light concerning it for the present to be according to God and the tender care of indulgent fathers.

Given this 2d of the 11th mo., 1638

WM. DYRE, Clerk."

The votes being unsealed upon this conclusion, and Providence casting it upon Mr. Easton, Mr. Coggeshall and Mr. Brenton, it was farther ratified as followeth, namely :

"By the election of the body, Mr. Nicholas Easton, Mr. John Coggeshall, and Mr. William Brenton are chosen and called on unto the place of eldership to assist the Judge in the execution of justice and judgment for the regulating and ordering of all offences and offenders and for the drawing up and determining of all such rules and laws as shall be according to God, which may conduce to the good and welfare of the common weale as aforesaid.

It is ordered that Mr. John Clarke, with Mr. Jeffries and John Porter and Richard Borden, shall survey all the lands hereabouts and shall bring in a map or plot of all the said lands and so to make report to the Judge and Elders, whereby they may receive information and direction for the distribution to each man his property.

It is ordered that Mr. Jeffries and William Dyre, shall lay out and measure the home allotments. These particular cases to wit: To deal with William Aspinwall, concerning his defaults, as also concerning invasions foreign or domestic, as also the determination of military discipline, and the disposing of the lands as well as house lots and all ap-

propriations, committed to the Judge and Elders to agitate and dispose of.

The 24th of 11th month, 1638.—The body being assembled with the Judge and Elders, it was agreed (as necessary) for the commonwealth that a Constable and Sergeant shall be chosen by the body to execute the laws and penalties thereof, viz: the Constable is to see that the peace be kept, and that there be no unlawful meetings, or anything that may tend to civil disturbance practised; and furthermore he is to inform in general, of all manifest breaches of the law of God that tend to civil disturbance and that he have authority to command party or parties, one or more (as need shall require) to assist him in the discharge of his office. The Sergeant is to attend all meetings of the Judge and Elders, and to execute the sentences of Court, and he is to serve all warrants directed unto him, and to inform of all breaches of the Laws of God that tend to civil disturbance. And further he is to keep the prison, and all such who shall be committed into his custody with all safety and diligence. And unto him is granted authority to command party or parties, one or more as need shall be to assist him in the discharge of their several offices.

Samuel Wilbore, by the consent of the body, is chosen Constable, and is invested with the authority aforesaid, and what else shall be found meet to concur with that office of Constablenesship.

Henry Bull is, by the consent of the body, chosen Sergeant and invested with the authority aforesaid, and what else shall be found meet to concur with that office of Sergeantship.

It is ordered that the prison formerly agreed upon shall be proceeded withall and finished, and that Mr. Easton shall assist Mr. Brenton i the work, and then that it be set near or joined unto the house of Henry Bull, Sergeant.

By the Judges and Elders, on the 7th of the 12th mo. 1638:

Richard Maxon, blacksmith, upon complaint made against

him was accordingly detected for his oppression in the way of his trade, who being convinced thereof promised amendment and satisfaction.

Ossamond Douch, upon complaint and information against him concerning damage and wrong done by him, promised to give satisfaction when his accusers should be produced, and thereupon bond taken of him with the engagement of his shallop to the performance of the same.

Thomas Beeder, John Marshall, Robert Stanton and Ossamond Douch are admitted as inhabitants.

Mr. Aspinwall being a suspected person for sedition against the State, it was thought meet that a stay of the building of his boat should be made, whereupon the workman was forbidden to proceed any farther.

On the 21st of the 12th mo., 1638.—It is ordered that that neck of land lying in the great cove containing about two acres of land or thereabout, one corner whereof butting upon Sergeant Hutchinson, and lying northeast and southwest joining to the main of the Island, is granted to Mr. Samuel Willbore for him and his rightly to possess and enjoy, and is to go and as part of his second division which is to be laid out hereafter.

It is ordered that that lot which was reserved for Voluntine Hill is granted to Sergeant Hutchinson as part of his second division, if so be Voluntine Hill doth not come to inhabit and build thereon.

Joseph Clarke, Robert Carr and John Driggs are admitted inhabitants.

It is ordered that the swine that are upon the Island shall be sent away from the plantation six miles up into the Island, or unto some Islands adjacent, by the 10th of the 2d mo., 1639, or else to be shut up so that they may be inoffensive to the town."

This year, September 1638, four servants from Plymouth ran away from their masters, and near Providence they robbed an Indian of his wampun, and wounded him mortally in the abdomen; he however escaped and got to the other

Indians. They finding themselves discovered, then fled to Aquidneck (now Rhode Island) where they were arrested. The authority at Plymouth sent for them, but one of their number had escaped, the others were tried at Plymouth for the murder and there condemned and executed.

During this year, 1638, 3000 emigrants arrived in Boston in twenty ships which contributed to the rapid settlement of Rhode Island.

This year was memorable for a very great earthquake throughout New England; the pewter being thrown off the shelves. and the tops of chimneys prostrated in many places. The course of it was from west to east. It was referred to by the people of New England, saying so many years after the great earthquake, and was with them a memorable era.

“On the 6th of the 2d month, 1639.

Whereas there was an order by the body that Mr. Easton, Mr. Coggeshall and Mr. Wilbore should take a view of the several damages done the cattle of several herds of cattle and accordingly to give information; which being done we the Judge and Elders do further order that everyone who shall come to make demand thereof, shall have liberty to demand of every such person whose cattle hath done the harm according to the information given in by them, and that if such person shall refuse to pay, that then both parties shall in time convenient repair to the Court and there in a legal way according to God implead such other, and that if any shall refuse to make their personal appearance that then warrants shall be granted for the distraining for the due satisfaction of the endamaged.

It is ordered that those parcels of ground which were planted the last year by several persons, that they shall have liberty to plant it also this year, and then all those parcels of lands to return unto the town, or to such to whom the land shall be appropriated unto, and for any charge concerning it shall be left unto the arbitration of such who shall be thereunto appointed.

It is ordered that all such hogs as shall be found within

the town after the 10th of the 2d month, shall pay 2d. for each hog, and it shall be lawful for any man to take them up and retain them in their custody till the sum be paid, and that the owners thereof forthwith upon the delivery shall convey them away that they be no more offensive, and the Sergeant shall see that this law be duly executed.

It is farther ordered that a place for the impounding of cattle shall be made and set up in some convenient place in each town, and that the treasurer see it accomplished and satisfy for it within thirty days after the 5th of May, 1640.

It is ordered that in regard to the many incursions that the Island is subject unto and that an alarum for the securing of the place is necessary, therefore it is thought meet for the present that an alarum be appointed to give notice to all who inhabit the place that they may forthwith repair and gather together to the house of the Judge for the defending of the Island or quelling any inselenties that may be tumultuously raised within the Plantation. Therefore the alarum that we appoint shall be this: three muskets to be discharged distinctly, and a Herald appointed to go speedily through the town and cry *alarum, alarum*, upon which all are to repair immediately to the place aforesaid.

On the 28th of the 2d month, 1639.

Upon the complaint of Jeffrey Champlin, in the behalf of a debt due to William Cowley and himself from Mr. Aspinwall, warrant was granted forth for the attachment of his shallop till both that debt and other actions of the case be satisfied and discharged by him.

CHAPTER XII.

THE SETTLEMENT OF NEWPORT.

"POCASSETT. On the 28th of the 2d month, 1639,

It is Agreed

By us whose hands are underwritten to propagate a Plantation in the midst of the Island or elsewhere, and do engage ourselves to bear equal charges answerable to our strength

and estates in common, and that our determination shall be by major voice of Judge and Elders, the Judge to have a double voice.

Wm. Coddington, Judge.

Nicholas Easton,
John Coggeshall, } Elders.
William Brenton, }

John Clarke,

Jeremy Clark,

Thomas Hazard,

Henry Bull,

Wm. Dyre, Secretary.

On the 16th of the 3d month, 1639.

It is agreed and ordered that the Plantation now begun at the southwest end of the Island shall be called Newport, and that all the lands lying northward and eastward from the said town towards Pocassett for the space of five miles, and so to cross from sea to sea with all the lands southward and westward bounded with the main sea, together with the small Islands and the grass of Cunnunnegot, is appointed for the accommodation of the said town.

It is ordered that every such servant as shall abide with any of us that first came forth shall upon their due admission have ten acres of land given them gratis.

It is ordered that the town shall be built upon both the sides of the spring and by the seaside southward."

We have now arrived at that period of our history when the settlement of the town of Newport first commenced; the land fronting on the harbor where Thames street now is, was then an impenetrable swamp, which circumstance so discouraged the settlers, that they once concluded to locate the town near the Beach, but on further survey they found the roadstead altogether unsafe for shipping, which obliged them to resort again to the spot where Newport now stands; when they sounded and examined the harbor, and finding it safe and commodious, they concluded to encounter the

swamp and establish the town on its margin; then they voted that it should be built upon both sides of the spring, and so by the seaside southward. The place thus described was a running spring, and was in the place where the fountain* is now, on the west side of Spring street, a short distance southeasterly from the State House. The stream from this spring run about northwest into the river (as it was then called) which now runs under the Jail, and about this spring, and on both sides the stream running down into the harbor was intended for the place to commence building the town. By their saying both sides of the spring, we understand as meaning not only the source but the stream. Marlborough street was the first street built upon which ran to the harbor, and wharves were first built into the cove. On the north side of that street Gov. Coddington's house was built.

Extract from an old manuscript of Nicholas Easton's, a small part of which only remains:—"In 1639, 1st day, 3d mo., we came to Newport; we came by boat to an island which we named Coasters' Harbor. The last of the 2d or 3d mo. we came to Newport and builded the first English house that was built there.' The house mentioned in the manuscript stood where the house of the late Jonathan Southwick† now stands—which is on the easterly side of Farewell street, a short distance west from the Friends meeting house. It was burnt down on Sunday, April 4th, 1641, either by the carelessness or design of some Indians who had kindled a fire in the woods near by.

*The fountain mentioned by Mr. Bull, has recently been covered by the erection of a stable on the land of the heirs of Edward Hazard, on Spring street, at the foot of Barney.

†The house of Mr. Southwick stood near Coddington street.

Hull, Tristram, Jamestown, to Elizabeth Dyer, of Charles,
Feb. 9, 1638.

Hicks, Samuel, Portsmouth, to Savannah Anthony, of Abrahams, Portsmouth, Jan. 1, 1701.

Hicks, Thomas, Portsmouth, to Ann Clarke, of Winton,
Newport, Sept. 22, 1794.

Holmes, Samuel, Newport, to Rebecca Coleman, Newport,
Aug. 14, 1798.

Hall, Alice, of John, Jamestown, to William Borden, of
John, Portsmouth, July 7, 1715.

Hadley, Mary, to John, Jamestown, 1712.

Howland, Jedaiah, New, Mary Newberry, of Waltham,

CONTRIBUTED BY H. E. TURNER, M. D.

Howland, Patience, Duxbury, to William Phil-

lips, Newport, Feb. 14, 1711.

Howland, M., to Joseph Williams,

MARRIAGES.

(Continued from page 142.)

Hodges, Mary, to Robert Tailor, Nov. 1646.

Howland, Zoar, to Abigail ———, Dec. 1656.

Houlder, Christopher, to Mary Scott, England, Aug 12, 1660.

Harris, Mary, Providence, to Thomas Borden, Providence,
Jan. 20, 1663.

Harris, Thomas, of Thomas, Providence, to Elizabeth Tew,
Nov. 3, 1664.

Hough, Robert, to Rachel Shatton, Portsmouth, Aug. 3, 1665.

Houlder, Christopher, to Hope Clifton, Dec, 30, 1665.

Harris, Andrew, Providence, to Mary Tew, Newport, Dec.
3, 1670.

Howland, Sarah, Duxbury, to Robert Dennis, Portsmouth,
Nov. 19, 1672.

Hide, Joan, to Ralph Cowlan, June 25, 1677,

Howland, Abigail, to Richard Heirbig, Nov. 2, 1678.

Hart, Freeborn, to Walter Clark, March 6, 1683.

Howard, Mary, to Thomas Coddington, Jan. 22, 1689.

Hall, Mary, of Benjamin, to William Freeborne, of Gideon,
Dec. 21, 1689.

Hull, Tristram, Jamestown, to Elizabeth Dyer, of Charles,
Feb. 9, 1698.

Hicks, Samuel, Portsmouth, to Susannah Anthony, of Abra-
ham, Portsmouth, Jan. 1, 1701.

Hicks, Thomas, Portsmouth, to Ann Clarke, of Weston, Newport, Sept. 22, 1704.

Holmes, Samuel, Newport, to Rebecca Coleman, Newport, Aug. 14, 1706.

Hull, Alice, of John, Jamestown, to William Borden, of John, Portsmouth, July 7, 1715.

Hedly, John, Newport, to Leah Nicholson, Aug. 6, 1715.

Howland, Jedediah, Newport, to Mary Newberry, of Walter, Newport, Sept. 23, 1709.

Howland, Patience, of Joseph, Duxbury, to William Phillips, Newport, of Walter, Lynn, Feb. 14, 1711.

Howland, Mary, widow of Jedediah, to Josiah Williams, Long Island, Sept. 14, 1716.

Hicks, Elizabeth, of Thomas, Portsmouth, to John Casey, of Thomas, Newport, April 17, 1719.

Hawdan, James, Flushing, Long Island, to Joanna Leach, of London, May 2, 1717.

Hull, Hannah, of Tristram and Elizabeth, South Kingstown, to Abraham Tucker, of Abraham, Dartmouth, April 4, 1728.

Hull, Bathsheba, of Tristram and Elizabeth, South Kingstown, to Ebenezer Slocum, of Eleazer and Eliphal, Dartmouth, April 4, 1728.

Hicks, Weston, of Thomas and Ann, Portsmouth, to Susanna Freeborn, of Gideon and Elizabeth, Portsmouth, Dec. 13, 1732.

Hull, Hannah, of John, Jamestown, to Holder Slocum, of Peleg, Dartmouth, April 27, 1721.

Howland, Luciana, of Daniel and Judah, Portsmouth, to Benjamin Tucker, of Henry, Dartmouth, Aug. 22, 1739.

Hall, Ruth, of Nathaniel, Portsmouth, to Stephen Tripp of James and Elizabeth, Dartmouth, Oct. 14, 1742.

Hazard, Benjamin, of Thomas, South Kingstown, to Mehetable Redwood, of Abraham and Patience, Salem, Sept. 13, 1739.

Hicks, Alice, of Samuel, Tiverton, to John Gould, of Thos. and Elizabeth, Newport, March 12, 1740.

Howland, Thomas, of John and Bathsheba, Tiverton, to Sarah Borden, of John and Elizabeth, Newport, Dec. 22, 1748.

Hazard, Wm. of Caleb and Abigail, So. Kingstown, }
to Phebe Hull, of John & Damaris, Jamestown, } Sept.
Hull, Phebe, of John & Damaris, Jamestown, to } 12,
Wm. Hazard, of Caleb and Abigail, S. Kingstown } 1744,

Howland, Daniel, of Daniel and Judith, Portsmouth, to Philadelphia Brownell, of Joseph and Ruth, South Kingstown, Dec. 12, 1744.

Howland, Elizabeth, of Isaac and Elizabeth, Tiverton, to Isaac Barker, of Isaac and Rebecca, Dartmouth, May 30, 1745.

Hall, Robert, North Kingstown, to Patience Easton, of John and Dorcas, Middletown, April 3, 1746.

Howland, Sarah, widow of Benjamin, Tiverton, to Thomas Spencer, of John, East Greenwich, April 28, 1748.

Hadwen, John, of John and Elizabeth, to Elizabeth Barney of Jacob and Dorcas, Newport, Oct. 5, 1752.

Howland, Benjamin, of Isaac and Elizabeth, Tiverton, to Elizabeth Brown, of John and Sarah, Tiverton, Oct. 31, 1754.

Holmes, Hannah, of Samuel and Hannah, to William Redwood, of Abraham and Patience, Newport, Nov. 7, 1754.

Hicks, Freeborn, of Weston and Susanna, Portsmouth, to Benjamin Rider, of William and Abigail, Dartmouth, Feb. 18, 1761.

Hicks, Leah, of Samuel and Susan, Tiverton, to William Anthony, of Albrow and Susanna, Feb. 18, 1761.

Hazard, Lydia, of William and Phebe, Jamestown, to John Field, of Anthony and Hannah, Westchester, June 8, 1763.

- Hicks, Stephen, of Samuel and Susanna, Tiverton
to Ann Hicks of Weston and Susan, Portsmouth. } Oct.
Hicks, Ann, of Weston and Susan, Portsmouth, to } 21,
Stephen Hicks, of Samuel & Susanna, Tiverton. } 1767.
- Hosier, Giles, Newport, to Elizabeth Mitchell, of James and
Ann, Middletown, June 30, 1768.
- Hedly, Peleg, of Henry and Rachel, Rochester. to Hannah
Coggeshall, of John and Elizabeth, Providence, Feb.
7, 1770.
- Howland, John, of James and Elizabeth, Dartmouth, to
Elizabeth Almy, of Job and Alice, Portsmouth, Sept.
1773.
- Hadwen, Elizabeth, of John and Elizabeth, Portsmouth, to
George Arnold, of Seth and Mary, Smithfield,—1777.
- Hazard, Robert, of Thomas and Elizabeth, South Kings-
town, to Sarah Fish, of David and Lydia, Providence,
Oct. 3, 1781.
- Bathaway, Jonah, of John and Elizabeth, Freetown, to
Anne Rhodes, of Joseph and Anne, Providence, Nov.
8, 1781.
- Hall, Ruth, of George and Charity, to Benjamin Freeborn,
of Jonah and Mary, Portsmouth, Jan. 5, 1785.
- Hadwen, James, of John and Elizabeth, to Mary Peckham,
of Isaac and Ruth, Newport, April 27. 1786.
- Harris, George, of David and Martha, Smithfield, to Ruth
Borden, of Richard and Priscilla, Tiverton, Nov. 29,
1787.
- Huntington, David, of John and Elizabeth, Newport, to
Elizabeth Barker, of Abraham and Susanna, Tiverton,
Feb. 28, 1788.
- Hall, Phebe, of George and Charity, to Isaac Chase, of
Zacheus and Elizabeth, Portsmouth, Aug. 7, 1788.
- Harkness, Robert, of Adam and Mary, Smithfield, to Han-
nah Anthony, of Abraham and Mary, Providence,
1792.
- Hadwen, Sarah, of John and Elizabeth, to William Tilling-
hast Slocum, of John and Martha, Newport, July 24,
1793

Hosier, Elizabeth, of Giles and Elizabeth, to Caleb Coggeshall, of Job and Deborah, Oct. 3, 1793.

Hadwen, Margaret, of John and Elizabeth, Newport, to Joseph Barker, of Abraham and Susannah, Tiverton, Dec. 29, 1796.

Hadwen, Dorcas, of John and Elizabeth, Newport, to Obadiah Brown, of Moses and Anna, Providence, March 1, 1798.

(To be continued.)

ROBERT GARDNER AND THE FOUNDING OF TRINITY CHURCH, NEWPORT, R. I.

CONTRIBUTED BY REV WM. F. GARDNER.

ROBERT Gardner was the son of George Gardner by his second wife, Lydia Ballou. He was born in 1662, probably in Newport. His father was an inhabitant of Newport in 1638, an ensign in Rhode Island troops, and a member of the legislature.

Robert was Naval officer and collector of the port of Newport. He was an active churchman, as his name was on the petition to the board of trade, requesting aid in getting a clergyman for Newport; this was before the Society for Propagating the Gospel was formed in England; before this time all missionary work had been done by the Government of England, as the church did not seem to know that she had anything to do with missions. This is a sad page in the history of the English church, her apathy in regard to missions. She had few, if any, foreign missionaries after the conversion of Germany. The name of Robert Gardner occurs in the following petition found in Arnold's history of Rhode Island:

"To his Excellency Richard, Earle of Belmont, Capt. General and Gov. in Chiefe in and over the provinces of Massachusetts Bay, New York and New Hampshire and the Territoryes thereon depending in America, and Vice Admiral of the same.

The humble Petition of the People of the Church of England now resident in Rhode Island,

Sheweth,

That your Petitioners and others inhabiting within this Island having agreed and concluded to erect a church for the Worship of God according to the discipline of the Church of England, and tho' we are disposed and ready to give all the encouragement we possibly can to a Pious and learned Minister to settle and abide amongst us, yet by reason we are not in a capacity to contribute to such an Hon'ble maintenance as may be requisite and expedient. Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray that your Lordship will be pleased so farr to favour our undertakings as to intercede with his Maj'ty for his gracious letters to this Government, on our behalfe to protect and encourage us, and that some assistance towards the present mentenance of a Minister among us may be granted as your Excellency in your great wisdom shall think most meet, and that your Excellency will also be pleased to write in our behalfe and favour to the Lords of the Council of Trade and Plantations, or to such Minister of State as your Excellency shall judge convenient in and about the premises.

And your petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray, &c.

Gabriel Bernon,

Piere Ayroult,

Thomas Fox,

George Cuttler,

Wm. Pease,

Edwin Carter,

Fra. Pope,

Richard Howland,

Wm. Bimley,

Isaac Martindale,

Robert Gardner,

Thos. Paine,

Thos. Malleth,

Robert Wrightington,

Anthy. Blount,

Thomas Lillibridge."

This petition was delivered at Newport, 26th Sept, 1699.

The name of Robert Gardner also occurred in the following letter which is among the earliest documents extant relating to the Rhode Island Church, which is found in the Churchman's Year Book for 1870.

"The Ministers and Church Wardens of Rhode Island to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, instituted A. D. 1701.

Rhode Island 29th Sept., 1702.

HONORED SIRs :

We cannot forbear expressing our great joy in being under the patronage of so Honorable a corporation through whose pious endeavours, with God's assistance, the Church of England hath so fair a prospect of flourishing in these more remote parts of the world, and amongst the rest of her small branches, ours also in Rhode Island. We therefore, Honored Sirs, beg leave to tell you that we look upon ourselves as under your pious care, and accordingly presume to trouble you with small account of our affairs. Our church is but young, it not being four years yet compleat since we began to assemble ourselves together on that occasion; upon which account the number of such men as can be relied upon to defray the charges of it, is but small at present; altho' there is a good many that constantly attend our worship regularly. The place wherein we meet to worship is finished on the outside, all but the steeple, which we will get up as soon as we are able; the inside is pew'd well, altho' not beautified; we have also got an altar, where we have had the communion administered twice to our great joy and satisfaction, chusing rather to partake of that holy Sacrament without those necessary conveniences that the tables in England are furnished with (well knowing that they add not to the worthiness of the guests) rather than be without it, not but we are sensible they add much to the decency and order of it. The place wherein we live is one of the Chief Nurseries of Quakerism, in all America, but now we have some reason to hope that the Reverend Mr. Keith by God's

assisting his skill on that disease hath pretty well curbed (if not quite stopped) so dangerous a gangrene. Their behaviour to us outwardly is almost as civil as is consistent with their religion. Although slyly and underhand, we are sensible they would pinch us in the bud. But thanks be to God who hath putt it past their power; in that he hath not only raised us up a Queene that is truly a nursery mother, but hath blessed us also with the protection of so honourable a Corporation; two such encouragements as (by the assistance of God's Grace) are able not only to invigorate our endeavors towards the Promoting of God's true Religion and worship, but flushed us likewise with the hopes of our Success. Thus, Honor'd Sirs, we have laid before you the circumstances of our Church, delivering them into your hands to do for us what you think best, only begging Leave to assure your Honors that whatsoever favors you are pleased to bestow upon us towards the Promoting of our Church, shall be accepted with the humblest Gratitude and seconded with the utmost of our abilities, and so we remain Honor'd Sirs,

Your most Obedient Servants to command.

JOHN LOCKIER.

Wm. Brinley, }
Rob't Gardner, } Wardens."

Robert Gardner is buried in Trinity Church yard, near the east end of the church. The inscription on his tombstone reads as follows:

"Here lieth interred the body of Mr. Robert Gardner, Esq., who was one of the first promoters of the church in this place; he survived all his brethren and had the happiness to see this church completely finished. He was naval officer and collector of this port for many years, also employed in the affairs of this colony, and discharged his trust to satisfaction. He died ye 1st of May, 1731, the day of his birth, aged 69 years."

Robert's brother Joseph who married Catharine Holmes, had children, one of whom, William, was a warden of Trinity; he married Mary Carr and was the father of Caleb Gardner and others.

reveal the puzzles; whether it be to discover an early ancestor, or to trace his descendants, affords to many a peculiarly fascinating field of research.

"SOME PHASES OF GENEALOGICAL STUDY,"

BY J. O. AUSTIN.

Read at a meeting of the R. I. Historical Society, by the President,
WILLIAM GAMMELL, July 6, 1886.

AFTER several years of investigation, some thoughts and conclusions naturally present themselves, which it is here attempted to formulate, though merely in outline; leaving to some future essayist the task of a more elegant and less mechanical presentment. Possibly, however, a hint of some value to the student of genealogy may be given in this present cruder rendering.

OBSERVATIONS.

1st.—**HISTORY DEPENDENT ON GENEALOGY.**—The history of the individual is necessarily the history of the State, and the interest that is felt in historical researches arises largely from this personal aspect.

2d.—**AS AN EXACT SCIENCE.**—The demand has now come for more careful and thorough work than formerly, and the modern family genealogy must be prepared with much labor and research to take a first rank.

3d.—**ENCOURAGEMENT TO PHILOSOPHIC AND DEMOCRATIC IDEAS.**—The study quickly shows the universal brotherhood of the race, as the commingling of various lives are seen. A mutual dependence is felt, and faith in a common humanity increases.

4th.—**AS A PROBLEM TO BE SOLVED.**—The effort to un-

ravel the puzzles, whether it be to discover an early ancestor, or to trace his descendants, affords to many a peculiarly fascinating field of research.

5th.—THE HUMOROUS AND PATHETIC ASPECT.—The idea that the study is a dry one, is quickly dispelled; for it is soon found that each life was measurably but a counterpart of ours, with the same hopes and fears, attainments and failures. The wording of a deed or will, an item in an inventory, or the finding of a jury, may have a signification amusing or pathetic. Clues are often discovered that give the thread of a romance, and sometimes the romance itself is found in a brief autobiography.

6th.—MISTAKEN AND SUPERFICIAL VIEWS.—These are still held to some extent, but not by intelligent people in the same degree as formerly. The more common criticisms are, (a) lack of practical utility; (b) an idle pursuit for self glorification or to satisfy vulgar pretence; (c) a hope to inherit some vast estate; (d) a superstition (in the mind of the objector) that the dead should not be disturbed. As to the first objection, it may be answered that there is very little that we use or enjoy that is absolutely essential, and many persons expend for the non-essentials, in time or money, much more than they do for the necessities. A reasonable expenditure of time in making the acquaintance of ancestors more remote than parents or grandparents may not be found an unpleasant task. The last objection might find a somewhat similar answer, and it would, perhaps, be as worthy an impulse to honor the dead by giving a little intelligent study to their ancestry, as to stop the interest short with a lavish expenditure on one's own tomb. Of the other objections, it is safe to say that the true investigator never indulges in such follies, nor is debarred from his enjoyable pursuit because of a weak fear of others' construction of his motives.

7th.—MOST PERSONS READILY INTERESTED.—Contrary to the belief of some, it is nevertheless true that most people

are susceptible of becoming interested in family history. This is constantly being proved by the number of people who become ardent students through the merest accident turning their thoughts in that direction.

MODES OF WORK.

1st.—SOURCES OF INFORMATION.—The libraries now provide abundant printed material to draw from, and much investigation may be as readily made through their aid as by the actual possession of the books themselves. Genealogies of families, in whole or in part, can be found by consulting the published genealogical indexes. References to manuscripts are manifold; among the more important of which are the town records of births, marriages and deaths, the church records (especially those of the Quakers, who have always exercised a peculiar care in entering births, marriages and deaths), the probate records, and deeds of real estate. Aged people sometimes impart valuable information in the range of years with which they have been conversant, but the memory is a treacherous guide, and accounts by word of mouth should be verified by actual records when possible. It will not do, either, to put dependence in statements simply because made on the authority of men otherwise learned, but who have had no especial training in the technicalities of genealogy. It has been often proved that a man may be an excellent merchant, lawyer or clergyman, and yet be a most unreliable guide to exact genealogical data. There is nothing in which authority goes for so little as in genealogical researches; and the student soon learns that in the present state of the science he must depend largely on personal endeavor.

2d.—TRADITIONS.—These are so often misleading that some persons are inclined to eschew them altogether, as working more harm than good. It is possible, however, to use them with good effect, for if not wholly true there is sometimes a half truth that may serve as a guide to a more substantial record. It is almost always safe not to place

much dependence on the common traditional account of "three brothers who came over," or of an ancestor who came from Wales, or of another of herculean size and strength. If credulity is to be avoided on the one hand, so also is the other extreme of skepticism, which as entertained by some would exclude even demonstrable facts. Theories may be indulged in as to probable family relations, but they should never be placed as realities till verified by the ascertained fact. A family may be traced sometimes through several changes of surname by noting the persistent use of a Christian name, especially if it be one not of general use; but this theory may be carried to a wrong conclusion unless used guardedly.

3d.—FREE EXCHANGE OF MATERIAL.—If a feeling once prevailed to some extent that genealogical treasures should be kept under lock and key as too valuable to part with, it has certainly largely given way now to the broader view of a complete interchange of information. A larger knowledge is thus constantly being secured.

4th.—NECESSITY OF A CLEAR PLAN AND METHOD.—In no other kind of work is the importance of clear arrangement more vital than in this. It is absolutely essential for the really successful accomplishment of anything important.

5th.—ANCESTRY AS A DEPARTMENT OF GENEALOGY.—The term *genealogy* is applied by many to the work of following all the descendants of a given individual, or all the male descendants as far as may be. *Ancestry* is the tracing rather from one's self back to all the ancestors possible, both of the blood and name. It is evident that traits of character are as likely to come from one ancestor as another, and that in following the blood these traits may not always follow the name. Hence there is a particular interest to some in tracing to as many ancestors as possible, and noting the different traits shown by the different identities; all alike near to the investigator, whatever surnames they may bear.

CONCLUSION.

The growth in popular estimation of this study has been so well voiced by one excellently qualified to judge the subject impartially, that a conclusion may fittingly be made in his appreciative words: "The practical interest in this class of inquiries is constantly increasing, for interest in ancestry is always the result of progress in civilization. Intelligent people everywhere are beginning to inquire into the origin and descent of the families to which they belong. This is no dictate of family pride, still less of personal pretension, but a natural impulse of every thoughtful and liberal mind."

JOURNAL OF LIEUT. JOHN TREVETT, 1774-1782.

(Continued from page 160.)

AUGUST, 1778.—Mr. Jonathan Waldron, Capt. Isaac Freeborn, Capt. James Phillips, myself and others agreed to build a brig to carry fourteen guns, and we have now one of ten guns, called the Black Snake. I am therefore to go to Bennington, Vermont., to procure flour, &c., for the new brig. I took my departure and went to Lanesborough, Mass., to see James Barker, Esq. I sent on two wagons loaded with goods, to Williamstown, where the goods were to be left, and my goods brought back in wagons. I soon arrived at Esq. Barker's. I had not been long there before a gentleman arrived from Boston with information that all our fleet was laying in Nantasket roads, ready for sea, and said we should soon have Penobscot. But the next news I heard was that the whole of the American fleet that went to Penobscot was entirely destroyed, which now makes continental vessels very scarce. I was always uneasy from the first fitting away of this fleet, for fear of information being given to the English, and they Block in our fleet. The next day I went to Bennington, in the State of Vermont,

where I put up at General Fays. There I fell in with Mr. Titchener, at that time Commissary General of the American Army. Of him I got supplies of what I wanted of provisions, and as my two wagons had arrived, I got them loaded and ordered them for Providence, R. I.

Having some spare time I visited what is called Bremer's Heights, where Gen. Burgoine was taken. I went to the Redoubt where Gen. Benedict Arnold was wounded, and all over the campaign grounds, with two American officers, accompanying me who were in the battles. I returned to James Barker's, Esq., in January, 1779. I am settling all my affairs, to be in readiness to go to Stonington, Connecticut, as I had received a letter from Capt. Isaac Freeborn, informing me that the new brig, Rattle Snake, would be ready for sea in March. About the 10th of March I left Laneshorough for Stonington, and arrived there in a few days, and sent my horse over to Fisher's Island. I then went to Newport, by water, where I found the brig Black Snake, commanded by James Phillips, Esq., and the brig Rattle Snake, commanded by Isaac Freeborn, Esq., the new brig mounting 14 carriage guns, and almost ready to sail. We sailed about the first of April, in company, bound for Sandy Hook. We had been out but four days, when it became very foggy, and on the morning of the fifth day the fog cleared off suddenly, and we saw two British ships to windward of us, not more than musket-shot off. The wind being at S. East, blowing in for the hook, we bore away before the wind, and they commenced firing upon us, and every shot they fired over us, some distance. We on board the Rattle Snake run to the Southward of the Hook; Capt. Phillips hauled to the northward—the ship Galatea in chase of us, and the ship Delight in chase of him, Capt. P. was run on shore near the west end of Long Island, and all his crew were taken prisoners by the British; our brig was run on the Jersey shore, off Shrewsbury, about four leagues to the southward of the Hook. As soon as we struck the shore we cut away our foremast, and it went over our bow; we then hove over-

board all our stores that we could get at. The ship *Galatea* run in near us and kept up a continual firing, and anchored within musket shot. We got our boat out, and placed in her some muskets, pistols, &c; Capt. Freeborn, Dr. John Turner, and as many others as could conveniently go in her, went, but as soon as she drew near the shore, she upset, and all the muskets, pistols, &c., were lost. A number of our men endeavored to swim on shore, and our gunner, Mr. Hathaway, of Freetown, was drowned, and several others were hauled on shore, supposed to be dead, but were resuscitated. The British sent two of their boats to board us, the wind blowing very heavy from S. E. and a heavy sea heaving in, which broke all over us. I went on the round-house, and the Englishmen lay on their oars. I spoke with them, as they were not more than thirty yards from us, and informed the officers that if they attempted to come alongside, their boats would fill, and I put them in a way that suited them. I told the officer that if they got out their large boat and dropped a kedge off, by that means they might get alongside. They immediately went on board their ship to get out their long-boat, and the tide going out favored us very much every moment towards making our escape. At this time we had upwards of sixty men on board. In about an hour I saw them coming with three boats, and I then called on Mr. John Rider, our sailing master and informed him I had determined to get on shore if possible, and advised one and all to do the same. I then called on Capt. Freeborn, the Doctor, and all on shore and requested them to give us what assistance they could, as I knew there was a strong undertow. I then went forward and took hold of the jib down-haul and gave myself such a swing towards shore that I fell on my feet so near shore that I wet me but trifling, and the rest all followed me. At the time of our getting on shore the ship kept up a continual firing, yet never hurt a man. In a short time all our men were on shore, except our steward, he being lame could not get on shore. We could get no assistance from

the Americans, this happened so near the British lines. Soon after the English boats went back to their ship, and we were compelled to witness the work of destruction by the smoke of the fires by them kindled, bursting forth in various parts of our brig, and soon after the fire reached the magazine of powder, and but a small part of this new and noble brig could be seen after the magazine blew up. As for the young man, our steward, we never heard from him again. One consolation we had, that was, there was not much plunder for them, as we threw everything we could come at overboard. It being late in the day we went back in the Jersey country, and most of our men and officers went on to Philadelphia. I, with Doctor Turner and his kinsman set out for Newport, where we arrived in thirteen days from the time we sailed. I think they may say correctly that we were turned on shore with an oar on our backs. A poor miserable cruise!

(To be continued.)

An original manuscript journal of the commissioners of the "Congress," held at Albany in 1754, is among the Public Archives of the State of Rhode Island, in the office of the Secretary of State, at Providence. The object of the convention was to treat with the six nations of Indians, and concert a scheme of general union for the colonies. The colonies represented were New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania and Maryland. The delegates from Rhode Island were Stephen Hopkins and Martin Howard, Jr. The whole number in attendance was twenty-five. Hutchinson, in his history of Massachusetts, says that it "was the most deserving of respect of any which had ever been convened in America, whether we consider the colonies which were represented, the rank and character of the delegates, or the purposes for which it was convened."

T H E

Whole of the celebrated

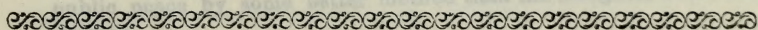
A D V E R T I S E M E N T.
S P E E C H

OF

The REV. DR. JONATHAN SHIPLEY,

Lord Bishop of St. ASAPH;

Intended to have been spoken on the BILL for altering the Charter of the Province of the Massachufetts-Bay; but want of Time, or some other Circumstance, prevented his delivering it in the House of Lords; for which Reason it was printed in a large Pamphlet, and sold at One Shilling, Sterling; and is allowed to be one of the best Pieces ever wrote on the present Disputes between North America and Great Britain.



Printed by S. SOUTHWICK, in Queen-Street,

Newport, Rhode Island, Sept. 1774.

[3]

The *WILLIAM SPEECH* of the Bishop of St. ASAPH

IT is of such great importance to compose, or even to read
our unhappy country and her colonies, that I cannot help
endeavouring, from the faint prospect I have of contributing

A D V E R T I S E M E N T.

THE author of the following speech might justify his manner of publishing it by very great authorities. Some of the noblest pieces of eloquence the world is in possession of, were not spoken on the great occasions they were intended to serve, and seem to have been preserved merely from the high sense that was entertained of their merit.

The present performance appears in public from humbler but juster motives; from the great national importance of the subject; from a very warm desire, and some faint hope of serving our country, by suggesting a few of the useful truths which great men are apt to overlook.

The Author has abstained most religiously from personal reflections. He has censured no man, and therefore hopes he has offended no man. He feels most sensibly the misfortune of differing from many of those whom he wishes to live and act with; and from some of as much virtue and ability as this kingdom affords. But there are also great authorities on the other side; and the greatest authority can never persuade him that it is better to extort by force what he thinks may be gained more surely by gentle means.

He looks upon power as a coarse and mechanical instrument of government, and holds the use of it to be particularly dangerous to the relation that subsists between a mother-country and her colonies. In such a case he doubts whether any point ought to be pursued which cannot be carried by persuasion, by the sense of a common interest, and the exercise of a moderate authority.

He thinks it unnecessary to lay down the limits of sovereignty and obedience, and more unnecessary to fight for them. If we can but restore that mutual regard and confidence which formerly governed our whole intercourse with our colonies, particular cases will easily provide for themselves. He acts the part of the truest patriot in this dangerous crisis, whether he lives at London or at Boston, who pursues sincerely the most lenient and conciliating measures; and wishes to restore the public peace by some better method than the slaughter of our fellow-citizens.

Most of these times who not only plunder the people, but
carry away their spoils, and dry up all the sources of com-
merce and industry. Taxation, in their hands, is an unlim-
ited power

The whole SPEECH of the Bishop of St. ASAPH.

IT is of such great importance to compose, or even to moderate, the dissensions, which subsist at present between our unhappy country and her colonies, that I cannot help endeavouring, from the faint prospect I have of contributing something to so good an end, to overcome the inexpressible reluctance I feel at uttering my thoughts before the most respectable of all audiences.

The true object of all our deliberations on this occasion, which I hope we shall never loose sight of, is a full and cordial reconciliation with North-America. Now, I own, my Lords, I have many doubts whether the terrors and punishments, we hang out to them at present, are the surest means of producing this reconciliation. Let us at least do this justice to the people of North-America, to own that we can all remember a time when they were much better friends than at present to their mother country. They are neither our natural nor our determined enemies. Before the stamp-act, we considered them in the light of as good subjects as the natives of any county in England.

It is worth while to inquire by what steps we first gained their affection, and preserved it so long; and by what conduct we have lately lost it. Such an inquiry may point out the means of restoring peace, and make the use of force unnecessary against a people, whom I cannot yet forbear to consider as our brethren.

It has always been a most arduous task to govern distant provinces, with even a tolerable appearance of justice. The viceroys and governors of other nations are usually temporary tyrants, who think themselves obliged to make the most of their time; who not only plunder the people, but carry away their spoils, and dry up all the sources of commerce and industry. Taxation, in their hands, is an unlimited power

itied power of oppression : But in whatever hands the power of taxation is lodged, it implies and includes all other powers. Arbitrary taxation is plunder authorized by law ; It is the support and the essence of tyranny, and has done more mischief to mankind than those other three scourges from heaven—famine, pestilence, and the sword. I need not carry your lordships out of your own knowledge, or out of your own dominions, to make you conceive what misery this right of taxation is capable of producing in a provincial government. We need only recollect that our countrymen in India have, in the space of five or six years, in virtue of this right, destroyed and driven away more inhabitants from Bengal than are to be found at present in all our American colonies ; more than all those formidable numbers which we have been nursing up for the space of 200 years, with so much care and success, to the astonishment of all Europe. This is no exaggeration, my Lords, but plain matter of facts, collected from the accounts sent over by Mr. Hastings, whose name I mention with honor and veneration. And I must own, such accounts have very much lessened the pleasure I used to feel in thinking myself an Englishman. We ought surely not to hold our colonies totally inexcusable for wishing to exempt themselves from a grievance which has carried such unexampled devastation ; and, my Lords, it would be too disgraceful to ourselves to try so cruel an experiment more than once. Let us reflect, that before these innovations were thought of, by following the line of good conduct which had been marked out by our ancestors, we governed North-America with mutual benefit to them and ourselves. It was a happy idea that made us first consider them rather as instruments of commerce than as objects of government. It was wise and generous to give them the form and the spirit of our constitution ; an assembly in which a greater equality of representation has been preserved than at home ; and councils and governors, such as were adapted to their situation, tho' they must be acknowledged to be

to be very inferior copies of the dignity of this house, and the majesty of the crown.

But, what is far more valuable than all the rest, we gave them liberty. We allowed them to use their own judgment in the management of their own interest. The idea of taxing them never entered our heads. On the contrary they have experienced our liberality on many public occasions: We have given them bounties to encourage their industry, and have demanded no return but what every state exacts from its colonies, the advantages of an exclusive commerce, & the regulations that are necessary to secure it. We made requisitions to them on great occasions, in the same manner as our princes formerly asked benevolences of their subjects; and as nothing was asked but what was visibly for the public good, it was always granted; and they sometimes did more than we expected. The matter of right was never disputed, nor even considered. And let us not forget that the people of New England were, themselves, during the last war, the most forward of all in the national cause; that every year we voted them a considerable sum, in acknowledgment of their zeal and their services; that in the preceding war they alone enabled us to make the treaty of Aix la Chapelle, by furnishing us with the only equivalent for the towns that were taken from our allies in Flanders: and that in times of peace they alone have taken from us six times as much of our woollen manufactures as the whole kingdom of Ireland. Such a colony, my Lords, not only from the justice, but from the gratitude we owe to them, have a right to be heard in their defence; and if their crimes are not of the most inexpiable kind, I could almost say, they have a right to be forgiven.

But in the times we speak of, our public intercourse was carried on with ease and satisfaction. We regarded them as our friends and fellow citizens, and relied as much upon their fidelity as on the inhabitants of our own country. They saw our power with pleasure, for they considered it
only as

only as their protection. They inherited our laws, our language, and our customs; they preferred our manufactures, and followed our fashions with a partiality that secured our exclusive trade with them more effectually than all the regulations and vigilance of the custom house. Had we suffered them to enrich us a little longer, and to grow a little richer themselves, their men of fortune, like the West-Indians, would undoubtedly have made this country their place of education and resort. For they looked up to England with reverence and affection, as to the country of their friends and ancestors. They esteemed and they called it their home, and thought of it as the Jews once thought of the land of Canaan,

Now, my Lords, consider with yourselves what were the chains and ties that united this people to their mother-country, with so much warmth and affection, at so amazing a distance. The colonies of other nations have been discontented with their treatment, and not without sufficient cause; always murmuring at their grievances, and sometimes breaking out into acts of rebellion. Our subjects at home, with all their reasons for satisfaction, have never been entirely satisfied. Since the beginning of this century we have had two rebellions, several plots and conspiracies, and we ourselves have been witnesses to the most dangerous excesses of sedition. But the provinces in North-America have engaged in no party, have excited no opposition; they have been utter strangers even to the name of whig and tory. In all changes, in all revolutions, they have quietly followed the fortunes and submitted to the government of England.

Now let me appeal to your Lordships as to men of enlarged and liberal minds, who have been led by your office and rank to the study of history. Can you find in the long succession of ages, in the whole extent of human affairs, a single instance where distant provinces have been preserved in so flourishing a state, and kept at the same time in such due subjection to their mother-country? My Lords, there is no
instance

instance; the case never existed before. It is, perhaps, the most singular phenomenon in civil history; and the cause of it well deserves your serious consideration. The true cause is, that a mother-country never existed before, who placed her natives and her colonies on the same equal footing, and joined with them in fairly carrying on one common interest.

You ought to consider this, my Lords, not as a mere historical fact, but as a most important and invaluable discovery. It enlarges our ideas of the power and energy of good government beyond all former examples, and shews that it can act like gravitation at the greatest distances. It proves to a demonstration that you may have good subjects in the remotest corners of the earth, if you will but treat them with kindness and equity. If you have any doubts of the truth of this kind of reasoning, the experience we have had of a different kind will entirely remove them.

The good genius of our country had led us to the simple and happy method of governing freemen, which I have endeavored to describe. Our ministers received it from their predecessors, and for some time continued to observe it, but without knowing its value. At length, presuming on their own wisdom, and the quiet disposition of the Americans, they flattered themselves that we might reap great advantages from their prosperity by destroying the cause of it. They chose in an unlucky hour to treat them as other nations have thought fit to treat their colonies; they threatened and they taxed them.

I do not now inquire whether taxation is matter of right; I only consider it as matter of experiment; for surely the art of government itself is founded on experience. I need not suggest what were the consequences of this change of measures. The evils produced by it were such as we still remember, and still feel. We suffered more by our loss of trade with them than the wealth flowing in from India was able to recompence. The Bankruptcy of the East India company may be sufficiently accounted for by the rapine
abroad

abroad, and the knavery at home; but it certainly would have been delayed some years, had we continued our commerce with them in the single article of tea. But that and many other branches of trade have been diverted into other channels, and may probably never return entire to their old course. But what is worst of all, we have lost their confidence and friendship; we have ignorantly undermined the most solid foundation of our own power.

In order to observe the strictest impartiality, it is but just for us to inquire what we have gained by these taxes, as well as what we have lost. I am assured that out of all the sums raised in America the last year but one, if the expenses are deducted, which the natives would else have discharged themselves, the net revenue paid into the treasury to go in aid of the sinking fund, or to be employed in whatever public services parliament shall think fit, is *eighty-five* pounds. Eighty-five pounds, my Lords, is the whole equivalent we have received for all the hatred and mischief, and all the infinite losses this kingdom has suffered during that year, in her disputes with North-America. Money that is earned so dearly as this, ought to be expended with great wisdom and economy. My Lords, were you to take up but one thousand pounds more from North-America, upon the same terms, the nation itself would be a bankrupt. But the most amazing and the most alarming circumstance is still behind. It is that our case is so incurable, that all this experience has made no impression upon us. And yet, my Lords, if you keep these facts which I have ventured to lay before you, for a few moments in your minds (supposing your right of taxation to be never so clear) yet I think you must necessarily perceive that it cannot be exercised in any manner that can be advantageous to ourselves or them. We have not always the wisdom to tax ourselves with propriety; and I am confident we could never tax a people at that distance without infinite blunders and infinite oppression. And, to own the truth, my Lords, we are not honest enough to trust
ourselves

ourselves with the power of shifting our own burthens upon them. Allow me, therefore, to conclude, I think unanswerably, that the inconvenience and distress we have felt in this change of our conduct, no less than the ease and tranquility we formerly found in the pursuit of it, will force us, if we have any sense left, to return to the good old path we trod in so long, and found it the way of pleasantness.

I desire to have it understood, that I am opposing no rights that our legislature may think proper to claim: I am only comparing two different methods of government. By your old, rational and generous administration, by treating the Americans as your friends and fellow citizens, you made them the happiest of human kind; and at the same time drew from them, by commerce, more clear profit than Spain has drawn from all its mines; and their growing numbers were a daily increasing addition to your strength. There was no room for improvement or alteration in so noble a system of policy as this. It was sanctified by time, by experience, by public utility. I will venture to use a bold language, my Lords: I will assert, that if we had uniformly adopted this equitable administration in all our distant provinces, as far as circumstances would admit, it would have placed this country, for ages, at the head of human affairs in every quarter of the world. My Lords, this is no visionary or chimerical doctrine. The idea of governing provinces and colonies by force is visionary and chimerical. The experiment has often been tried, and it has never succeeded. It ends infallibly in the ruin of the one country or the other, or in the last degree of wretchedness.

If there is any truth, my Lords, in what I have said, and I most firmly believe it all to be true, let me recommend it to you to resume that generous and benevolent spirit in the discussion of our differences, which used to be the source of our union. We certainly did wrong in taxing them. When the stamp-act was repealed, we did wrong in laying on other
taxes

taxes which tended to keep alive a claim that was mischievous, impracticable and useless. We acted contrary to our own principles of liberty, and to the generous sentiments of our sovereign, when we desired to have their judges dependent on the crown for their stipends as well as their continuance. It was equally unwise to wish to make the governors independent of the people for their salaries. We ought to consider the governors, not as spies intrusted with the management of our interest, but as the servants of the people, recommended to them by us.

Our ears ought to be open to every complaint against the governors; but we ought not to suffer the governors to complain of the people. We have taken a different method, to which no small part of our difficulties are owing. Our ears have been open to the governors and shut to the people. This must necessarily lead us to countenance the jobs of interested men, under the pretence of defending the rights of the crown. But the people are certainly the best judges whether they are well governed; and the crown can have no rights inconsistent with the happiness of the people.

Now, my Lords, we ought to do what I have suggested, and many things more, out of prudence and justice, to win their affection and to do them public service. If we have a right to govern them, let us exert it for the true ends of government. But, my Lords, what we ought to do from motives of reason and justice, is much more than is sufficient to bring them to a reasonable accommodation. For thus, as I apprehend, stands the case. They petition for the repeal of an act of parliament, which they complain of as unjust and oppressive.

And there is not a man amongst us, not the warmest friend of administration who does not sincerely wish that act had never been made. In fact, they only ask for what we wish to be rid of. Under such a disposition of mind, one would imagine there could be no occasion for fleets and armies to bring men to a good understanding. But, my Lords,

our

our difficulty lies in the point of honor. We must not let down the dignity of the mother country, but preserve her sovereignty over all the parts of the British empire. This language has something in it that sounds pleasant to the ears of Englishmen, but is otherwise of little weight. For sure, my Lords, there are methods of making reasonable concessions, and yet without injuring our dignity. Ministers are generally fruitful in expedients to reconcile difficulties of this kind, to escape the embarrassments of forms, the competitions of dignity and precedency, and to let clashing rights sleep, while they transact their own personal business. Now, my Lords, on this occasion can they find no excuse, no pretence, no invention, no happy turn of language, not one colourable argument for doing the greatest service they can ever render to their country? It must be something more than incapacity that makes men barren of expedients at such a season as this. Do, but for once, remove this impracticable stateliness and dignity, and treat the matter with a little common sense and a little good humour, and our reconciliation would not be the work of an hour. But after all, my Lords, if there is anything mortifying in undoing the errors of our Ministers, it is a mortification we ought to submit to. If it was unjust to tax them, we ought to repeal it for their sakes; if it was unwise to tax them we ought to repeal it for our own. A matter so trivial in itself as the three-penny duty upon tea, but which has given cause to so much national hatred and reproach, ought not to be suffered to subsist an unnecessary day. Must the interest, the commerce, and the union of this country and her colonies, be all of them sacrificed to save the credit of one imprudent measure of administration. I own I cannot comprehend that there is any dignity either in being in the wrong, or in persisting in it. I have known friendship preserved, and affection gained, but I never knew dignity lost by the candid acknowledgement of an error. And, my Lords, let me appeal to your own experience of a few years backward (I will not mention
particulars

particulars, because I would pass no censures and revive no unpleasant reflections) but I think every candid Minister must own that administration has suffered in more instances than one, both in interest and credit, by not choosing to give up points that could not be defended.

With regard to the people of Boston, I am free to own that I neither approve of their riots nor their punishment. And yet if we inflict it as we ought, with a consciousness that we were ourselves the aggressors, that we gave the provocation, and that their disobedience is the fruit of our own imprudent and imperious conduct, I think the punishment cannot rise to any great degree of severity.

I own, my Lords, I have read the report of the Lord's Committee of this House, with very different sentiments from those with which it was drawn up. It seems to be designed that we should consider their violent measures and speeches as so many determined acts of opposition to the sovereignty of England, arising from the malignity of their own hearts. One would think the mother-country had been totally silent and passive in the progress of the whole affair. I, on the contrary, consider these violences as the natural effects of such measures as ours on the minds of freemen. And this is the most useful point of view in which government can consider them. In their situation, a wise man would expect to meet with the strongest marks of passion and imprudence, and be prepared to forgive them. The first and easiest thing to be done is to correct our own errors; and I am confident we should find it the most effectual method to correct theirs. At any rate let us put ourselves in the right; and then, if we must contend with North America, we shall be unanimous at home, and the wise and the moderate there will be our friends. At present we force every North American to be our enemy; and the wise and moderate at home, and those immense multitude, which must soon begin to suffer by the madness of our rulers, will unite to oppose them. It is a strange idea we have taken up to cure their
resentments

resentments by increasing their provocations ; to remove the effects of our own ill conduct by multiplying the instances of it. But the spirit of blindness and infatuation is gone forth. We are hurrying wildly on without any fixed design, without any important object. We pursue a vain phantom of unlimited sovereignty, which was not made for man, and reject the solid advantages of a moderate, useful, and intelligible authority. That just God, whom we have all so deeply offended, can hardly inflict a severer national punishment than by committing us to the natural consequences of our own conduct. Indeed, in my opinion, a blacker cloud never hung over this Island.

To reason consistently with the principles of justice and national friendship, which I have endeavored to establish, or rather to revive what was established by our ancestors, as our wisest rule of conduct for the government of America, I must necessarily disapprove of the bill before us, for it contradicts every one of them. In our present situation every act of the legislature, even our acts of severity, ought to be so many steps towards the reconciliation we wish for. But to change the government of a people, without their consent, is the highest and most arbitrary act of sovereignty that one nation can exercise over another. The Romans hardly ever proceeded to this extremity even over a conquered nation, till its frequent revolts and insurrections had made them deem it incorrigible. The very idea of it implies a most abject and slavish dependency in the inferior state. Recollect that the Americans are men of like passions with ourselves, and think how deeply this treatment must effect them. They have the same veneration for their charters that we have for our Magna Charta, and they ought in reason to have greater. They are the title-deeds to all their rights both public and private. What! My Lords, must these rights never acquire any legal assurance and stability? Can they derive no force from the peaceable possession of near two hundred years? And must the fundamental constitution of a powerful

ful state be forever subject to as capricious alterations as you think fit to make in the charters of a little mercantile company, or the corporation of a borough? This will undoubtedly furnish matter for a more pernicious debate than has yet been moved. Every other colony will make the case its own. They will complain that their rights can never be ascertained; that everything belonging to them depends upon our arbitrary will; and may think it better to run any hazard than to submit to the violence of their mother country in a matter in which they can neither see moderation nor end.

But let us coolly inquire what is the reason of this unheard of innovation. Is it to make them peaceable? My Lords, it will make them mad. Will they be better governed if we introduce this change? Will they be more our friends? The least that such a measure can do is to make them hate us. And, would to God, my Lords, we had governed ourselves with as much economy, integrity and prudence as they have done. Let them continue to enjoy the liberty our fathers gave them. Gave them did I say? They are coheirs of liberty with ourselves, and their portion of the inheritance has been much better looked after than ours. Suffer them to enjoy a little longer that short period of public integrity and domestic happiness which seems to be the portion allotted by Providence to young rising states. Instead of hoping that their constitution may receive improvement from our skill in government, the most useful wish I can form in their favour is, that heaven may long preserve them from our vices and our politics.

Let me add further that to make any changes in their government, without their consent, would be to transgress the wisest rules of policy, and to wound our most important interests. As they increase in numbers and in riches, our comparative strength must lessen. In another age, when our power has begun to lose something of its superiority, we should be happy if we could support our authority by mutu-

al good will and the habit of commanding, but chiefly by those original establishments which time and public honor might have rendered inviolable. Our posterity will then have reason to lament that they cannot avail themselves of those treasures of public friendship and confidence which our fathers had wisely hoarded up, and we are throwing away. 'Tis hard, 'tis cruel, besides all our debts and taxes, and those enormous expences which are multiplying upon us every year, to load our unhappy sons with the hatred and curses of North America. Indeed, my Lords, we are treating posterity very scurvily. We have mortgaged all the lands; we have cut down all the oaks; we are now trampling down the fences, rooting up the seedlings and samplers, and ruining all the resources of another age. We shall send the next generation into the world like the wretched heir of a worthless father, without money, credit or friends; with a stripped, incumbered, and perhaps untenanted estate.

Having spoken so largely against the principle of the bill, it is hardly necessary to enter into the merits of it. I shall only observe, that even if we had the consent of the people to altar their government, it would be unwise to make such alterations as these. To give the appointment of the governor and the council to the crown, and the disposal of all places, even of the judges, and with a power of removing them to the governor, is evidently calculated with a view to form a strong party in our favor. This I know has been done in other colonies, but still this is opening a source of perpetual discord, where it is our interest always to agree. If we mean anything by this establishment, it is to support the governor and council against the people, i. e. to quarrel with our friends that we may please their servants. This scheme of governing them by a party is not wisely imagined, it is much too premature, and at all events, must turn to our disadvantage. If it fails, it will only make us contemptible; if it succeeds, it will make us odious. It is our interest to take very little part in their domestic administration of government

ernment, but purely to watch over them for their good. We never gained so much by North-America as when we let them govern themselves, and were content to trade with them and to protect them. One would think, my Lords, there was some statute law prohibiting us, under the severest penalties, to profit by experience.

My Lords, I have ventured to lay my thoughts before you, on the greatest national concern that ever came under your deliberation, with as much honesty as you will meet with from abler men, and with a melancholy assurance that not a word of it will be regarded. And yet, my Lords, with your permission, I will waste one short argument more on the same cause, one that I own I am fond of, and which contains in it what, I think, must affect every generous mind. My Lords, I look upon North-America as the only great nursery of freemen now left upon the face of the earth. We have seen the liberties of Poland and Sweden swept away in the course of one year, by treachery and usurpation. The three free towns in Germany are like so many dying sparks that go out one after another, and which all must be soon extinguished under the destructive greatness of their neighbours. Holland is little more than a great trading company, with luxurious manners and an exhausted revenue; with little strength and with less spirit. Switzerland alone is free and happy within the narrow inclosure of its rocks and vallies. As for the state of this country, my Lords, I can only refer myself to your own secret thoughts. I am disposed to think and hope the best of public liberty. Were I to describe her according to my own ideas at present, I should say that she has a sickly countenance, but I trust she has a strong constitution.

But whatever may be our future fate, the greatest glory that attends this country, a greater than any other nation ever acquired, is to have formed and nursed up to such a state of happiness, those colonies whom we are now so eager to butcher. We ought to cherish them as the immortal monuments

uments of our public justice and wisdom, as the heirs of our better days, of our old arts and manners, and of our expiring national virtues. What work of art, or power, or public utility has ever equalled the glory of having peopled a continent without guilt or bloodshed, with a multitude of free and happy commonwealths; to have given them the best arts of life and government, and to have suffered them under the shelter of our authority, to acquire in peace the skill to use them. In comparison of this, the policy of governing by influence, and even the pride of war and victory are dishonest tricks and poor contemptible pageantry.

We seem not to be sensible of the high and important trust which providence has committed to our charge. The most precious remains of civil liberty that the world can now boast of, are now lodged in our hands; and God forbid that we should violate so sacred a deposite. By enslaving your colonies you not only ruin the peace, the commerce and the fortunes of both countries, but you extinguish the faintest hopes, shut up the last asylum of mankind. I think, my Lords, without being weakly superstitious, that a good man may hope that heaven will take part against the execution of a plan which seems big, not only with mischief but impiety.

Let us be content with the spoils and the destruction of the east. If your Lordships can see no impropriety in it, let the plunderer and the oppressor still go free. But let not the love of liberty be the only crime you think worthy of punishment. I fear we shall soon make it a part of our national character, to ruin everything that has the misfortune to depend upon us.

No nation has ever before contrived, in so short a space of time, without any war, or public calamity (unless unwise measures may be so called) to destroy such ample resources of commerce, wealth, and power, as of late were ours, and which, if they had been rightly improved, might have raised us to a state more honorable and more permanent greatness than the world has yet seen.

Let

Let me remind the noble Lords in administration, that before the stamp act they had power sufficient to answer all the just ends of government, and they were all completely answered. If this is the power they want, though we have lost much of it at present, a few kind words would recover it all.

But if the tendency of this bill is, as I own it appears to me, to acquire a power of governing them by influence and corruption; in the first place, my Lords, this is not true government, but a sophisticated kind, which counterfeits the appearance, but without the spirit or virtue of the true. And then, as it tends to debase their spirits, and corrupt their manners, to destroy all that is great and respectable in so considerable a part of the human species, and by degrees to gather them together with the rest of the world, under the yoke of universal slavery. I think, for these reasons, it is the duty of every wise man, of every honest man, and of every Englishman, by all lawful means to oppose it.

Ellis, Jean, to John Birckett,	Feb. 26, 1718
Ellis, John, to Margaret Montgomery,	Sept. 12, 1716
Ellery, Abigail, to George Wanton,	Dec. 15, 1715
Ellis, Sarah, to Samuel Walker,	Aug. 15, 1716
Ellis, Ann, to Daniel Weatch,	Aug. 16, 1716
Ellery, Annice, to John Abay,	Aug. 30, 1716
Exener, Abigail, to Thomas B.	Jan. 25, 1721
Edie, Jean, to Richard Mor.	May 24, 1721
Easton, Hannah, to George	Nov. 24, 1721
Eomers, Elizabeth, to Thom	Mar. 11, 1721-2
English, Adrian, to Patience	Sept. 13, 1722
Ellery, William, to Elizabeth Abay,	Jan. 2, 1723
Ely, Jonathan, to Mary Bear,	April 25, 1723
Eminot, James, to Sarah Gidle,	June 2, 1723
East, John, to Mary Dussan,	May 3, 1725
Ealsworth, Clement, to Mary Knowles,	Jan. 30, 1726
East, John, to Jane Murphy,	Feb. 2, 1726
Eggerton, Thomas, to Joanna Deall,	Oct. 2, 1726
Everson, Ruth, to Samuel Weeding,	June 5, 1727



TRINITY CHURCH RECORDS, NEWPORT, R. I.

 CONTRIBUTED BY H. E. TURNER, M. D.

MARRIAGES.

(Continued from page 145.)

Ellis, Jean to John Birketts,	Mch. 26, 1713
Ellis, John, to Margaret Montgomery,	Sept. 12, 1715
Ellery, Abigail, to George Wanton,	Dec. 15, 1715
Ellis, Sarah, to Samuel Walker,	Aug. 15, 1716
Ellis, Ann, to Daniel Weatch,	Aug. 16, 1716
Ellery, Anstiss, to John Almy,	Aug. 30, 1716
Exener, Abigail, to Thomas Baxter,	Jan. 26, 1721
Edie, Jean, to Richard Morris,	May 24, 1721
Easton, Hannah, to George Bond,	Nov. 26, 1721
Eumers, Elizabeth, to Thomas Measwier,	Mar. 11, 1721-2
English, Adrian, to Patience Hart,	Sept. 13, 1722
Ellery, William, to Elizabeth Almy,	Jan. 3, 1723
Ely, Jonathan, to Mary Bear,	April 25, 1723
Eminot, James, to Sarah Gidle,	June 2, 1723
East, John, to Mary Dussein,	May 3, 1725
Ealsworth, Clement, to Mary Knowles,	Jan. 30, 1726
East, John, to Jean Murphy,	Feb. 2, 1726
Eggerton, Thomas, to Joanna Doull,	Oct. 3, 1726
Everson, Ruth, to Samuel Weeding.	June 5, 1729

Ellis, Freeloove, to Thomas Jones,	Oct. 12, 1729
Ealsworth, Clement, to Freeloove Barroughs,	Oct. 19, 1729
Ellis, Margaret, to Foster Holmes,	Oct. 29, 1729
Elliot, Robert, to Almy Coggeshall,	Jan. 1, 1730
Emmott, Sarah, to Edward Wine,	Feb. 18, 1736
Erben, Rebecca, to David Walker,	Sept. 30, 1736
Exceen, Esther, to Edward Wells,	Dec. 26, 1736
Eborn, Mary, to Richard Jones,	May 3, 1737
Eberson, Mary, to William Tate,	May 22, 1737
Eastham, John, to Priscilla Dyre,	Jan. 16, 1738
Eberton, John, to Ann Cratte,	Aug. 28, 1739
Eburs, Elizabeth to Axion Holloway,	Feb. 29, 1740
Emory, Rebecca to David Balbault,	April 21, 1740
Engs, William, to Rebecca Townsend,	Nov. 9, 1743
Easton, Rebecca to John Gubbins,	April 1, 1744
Emmott, Sarah, to John Brown,	May 9, 1744
East, Edward, to Ann Noise,	Oct. 14, 1744
Edmunds, Elizabeth, to John Kirkman,	June 6, 1745
Easterbrooks, John, to Mehitable Lawrence,	July 17, 1745
Eules, Briece to Mary Coggeshall,	Mar. 1, 1747
Easton, Robert, to Deborah Launee,	July 27, 1748
Edwards, John, to Rebecca Gumberd,	April 26, 1749
Eastforth, Matthew, to Cath'e Whitehouse,	June 17, 1750
Eastforth, Ann, to John Dyér,	Jan. 10, 1750-1
Earnshey, Thomas, to Alice Tripp,	Feb. 20, 1750
Elliot, Elizabeth, to Samuel Bours,	Sept. 24, 1752
Ellis, Elizabeth, to Peter Dordin,	Sept. 25, 1757
Earl, Mehitable, to Thomas Towasend,	Oct. 9, 1767
Easton, Nicholas, to Hannah Slocum,	Nov. 27, 1768
Edmunds, William, to Jane Brown,	Mar. 22, 1772
Engs, William, to Abigail Lawton,	Sept. 25, 1774
Evans, John, to Jane Joyce,	Mar. 11, 1778
Easton, Content, to John Warner,	May 24, 1778
Engs, Catharine, to James Drummond,	Aug. 16, 1778
Fenton, Hannah, to Gabriel Pillington,	July —, 1712
Field, Sarah, to James Mark,	Mar. 24, 1713
French, Martha, to William Bell,	Jan. 12, 1718

Fortune, Daniel, to Elizabeth Drake,	Oct. 29, 1718
Fitzrandolph, Hope, to Henry Davis,	Nov. 27, 1718
Fitch [or Hatch] Sam'l, to Eliza'th Whithair,	Dec. 21, 1722
Famins, William, to Sarah Willson,	Aug. 14, 1723
Fallon, Catharine, to William Cook,	Aug. 20, 1723
Fairchild, Elizabeth, to Michael Phillips,	Feb. 4, 1725
Falkner, John, to Margaret Royley,	June 6, 1725
Forrester, John, to Deborah Finch, {	Jan. 20, 1726
Finch, Deborah, to John Forrester, {	
Furzell, John, to Rebecca Bailey,	Sept. 11, 1726
Frazer, John, to Gresey Burnham,	Feb. 29, 1728
Fitch, George, to Sarah Peabody,	Sept. 26, 1728
Fairchild, Major, to Bathsheba Palmer,	Mar. 12, 1729
Forrester, John, to Ann Cook,	Sept. 7, 1729
Frost, Miller, to Thankful Brown,	May 18, 1730
Ferguson, Margaret, to John Carr,	Jan. 3, 1730
Fortune, Daniel, to Jane Whitfield,	July 9, 1732
Freebody, Elizabeth, to Philip Wilkinson,	April 26, 1733
Fowler, Mary, to David Gray,	June 2, 1734
Fryars, John, to Susanna Macneal,	Sept. 15, 1735
Fairchild, Bathsheba, to James Gallagher,	Mar. 21, 1736
Fitch, Sarah, to Richard Rouse,	Feb. 6, 1737
Fetherington, George, to Catharine Bryant,	Mar. 1, 1737
Freebody, Thomas, to Elizabeth Taylor,	July 4, 1737
Freebody, John, to Judith Tillinghast,	Jan. 4, 1738
Fletcher, Francis, to Margaret Freeland,	June 11, 1739
Freeland, Margaret, to Francis Fletcher,	
Fisher, John, to Lydia Stedman,	Nov. 4, 1742
Fitzgerald, Catharine, to Edward Murfee,	Oct. 25, 1743
Fairbanks, Susanna, to Benjamin Jeffries,	Feb. 5, 1743-4
Floyd, Sarah, to William Cornwall,	Aug. 9, 1744
Fisher, Richard, to Ann Crompton,	Oct. 18, 1744
Freebody, Sarah, to Peleg Brown,	Feb. 20, 1745-6
Fears, Hannah, to Thomas Duin,	June 30, 1746
Floyd, Abigail, to George Wendel,	Mar. 29, 1747
Fleming, Elizabeth, to James Roach,	July 24, 1748
Fleming, Jame, to George Ingles,	Dec. 15, 1748

Fitch, Phebe, to Edward Vernon,	Jan. 20, 1748-9
Freeborn, William, to Alice Allen,	July 6, 1749
Fairchild, Ann, to Metcalf Bowler,	May 3, 1750
Fisher, Ann, to William McKean,	June 3, 1751
Fry, Martha, to George Munro,	July 8, 1751
Fisher, George, to Sarah Vickers,	Oct. 17, 1751
Freebody, Esther, to Henry Ward,	Dec. 3, 1754
Freeman, Samuel, to Mary Doan,	Oct. 27, 1755
Fry, Elizabeth, to Giles Hosier,	Aug. 8, 1756
Fairchild, Phebe, to John Magee,	Aug. 3, 1758
Fayres, Zachariah, to Sarah Dunn,	Sept. 14, 1758
Forrester, Thomas, to Mary Bass,	Jan. 22, 1759
Fanning, Martha, to Esther Harding,	Sept. 14, 1760
Fayerweather, Samuel, to Abigail Bowis,	Feb. 27, 1763
Fryers, Rachel, to George Wright,	Sept. 17, 1764
Fairchild, Major, to Catharine Malbone,	Oct. 28, 1764
Frost, Thankful, to Samuel Wickham,	Dec. 23, 1764
Freebody, Samuel, to Margaret Ward,	Jan. 1, 1765
Fryers, Mary, to Peleg Thurston,	Sept. 23, 1765
Frost, James, to Phebe Wallen,	July 9, 1769
Freebody, John, to Rebecca Taylor,	July 17, 1771
Ford, Phinehas, to Priscilla Tull,	Aug. 23, 1773
Fryars, Rhoda, to Christopher Mardenbrough,	Sept. 12, 1773
Freebody, Elizabeth, to John Mooris,	Dec. 4, 1774
Field, John, to Catharine Brinley,	July 29, 1778
Fowler, Samuel Fowler, to Phebe Mumford,	May 3, 1784

(To be continued.)

NOW BEING DELIVERED!

GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

—THE—

Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island,

COMPRISING three generations of settlers who came before 1600 (with many families carried to the fourth generation). This work embraces the record of 403 distinct families—over 11,000 individuals—with abstracts of the settlement of more than 1100 estates and of numerous early deeds, besides various items concerning the lives of the early inhabitants. It is published in one large quarto volume for convenience of arrangement and reference. *The book is not stereotyped and the edition is limited.*

It should be remembered that this work is not merely local in its character, as the descendants of Rhode Island settlers are now found in every part of the country, and in many states there are thousands of such descendants.

Price, \$10.00. John Easton Jan. 4, 1860, and Lydia married Thomas Burgess, originally of

Sent to any post office in the United States on receipt of money order on Providence, or check on New York.

Address

J. O. AUSTIN,

Garde.—Can any of the readers of the magazine give any information relative to the

P. O. Box 81, Providence, R. I.

died 1865, his wife, Harri, died 1860. They were buried on near what is now known as Champion's wharf. The tombstones were, sometime before 1800, removed to the common

ground. On page 59, vol. 1, of the old colonial records I find recorded a "release" signed by John Champlin, "beir is John Gard", in which the said John gives his negro Samsdore his freedom. The document is without date, but from its place on the records, was evidently recorded about 1670.

CHAPMAN.

GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

[Our subscribers are respectfully invited to make use of this department of our Magazine. We will be pleased to publish any query or item relating to the early settlers of Rhode Island.]

GAUNT.—I have recently received a copy of the will of Lydia Gaunt, of Sandwich, Mass., dated Dec. 28, 1691, and proved April 21, 1692. She mentions sons Israel, Zachariah, Hannah [?]; daughter Lydia; granddaughters Mercy Hire and Mary Thurston grandsons James and John Easton; and granddaughter Deborah.

Lydia Gaunt was evidently widow of Peter Gaunt of Sandwich. Two of the children of Peter married residents of Newport, R. I., viz: Mehitable married John Easton Jan. 4, 1660, and Lydia married Thomas Burgess, originally of Sandwich but later of Newport.

J. O. A.

GARDE.—Can any of the readers of the magazine give any information relative to the family of John Gardè? John died 1665, his wife, Harte, died 1660. They were buried on their estate in Newport, on the west side of Thamesstreet near what is now known as Champlin's wharf. The tombstones were, sometime before 1800, removed to the common

ground. On page 60, vol. 1, of the old colonial records I find recorded a "release" signed by John Champlin, "heir to John Gard", in which the said John gives his negro Salmedore his freedom. The document is without date, but from its place on the records, was evidently recorded about 1670.

CHAPMAN.

CARD.—In order to perfect the record of those who have served in the Mass. State Legislature, the Librarian of the State Library, Boston, Mass. would be glad to receive the date of the birth of Charles Vinson Card, who was a member from New Bedford in 1840, and said to have been born in Newport, R. I., about 1806.

BADOCK.—Information is desired relative to the family of Badock, of Rhode Island. James Badock, Sr. died June 12, 1679. By his wife Elizabeth he had sons Job and Joseph, also dau. Mary, who, it is understood, married William Champlin, of Narragansett. Any information relative to the children above named, also maiden name of the wife Elizabeth, will be gladly received.

ST. LOUIS, MO.

REX.

HUTCHINSON-COLE. MUMFORD-TIMBERLAKE.—In looking over the Boston records I found the following items:

T. T.

"John Cole, son of Isaac Cole, was married to Susanna Hutchinson, daughter of the late William Hutchinson of Road Island, 30th, 10th mo. 1651, by Richard Bellingham Esq."

"Stephen Mumford of Road Island and Mary Timberlake were married by Mr. Samuel Willard, August 30, 1697."

HISTORICAL NOTES.

REV. JOHN MAXSON.—The following notice of the death of Rev. John Maxson, appeared in the Newport Gazette of March 5, 1778. Maxson was the fourth pastor of the Seventh Day Baptist Church, in Newport, R. I. His labors as pastor in Newport commenced at an important epoch in the history of the country, and continued through the protracted difficulties with France and Great Britain, the latter of which terminated in the Revolutionary struggle. Mr. Maxson was ordained to the office of elder over the Newport Church, Nov. 24, 1754, which position he filled until his death, which occurred March 2, 1778, at the age of 65 years. His funeral discourse was preached by Elder Gardner Thurston, of the 2d Baptist Church of Newport. His remains rest in the old cemetery, near the monument of Com. O. H. Perry.

H. B. T.

“Last Monday died the Rev'd John Maxson, Minister of the Seventh Day Baptist Church in this Town. In this Person were united all the essential Qualities of a good Christian, and his moral as well as social Character deserve the highest Tribute of Praise. From the Principles of that Religion which he professed to believe, he was firmly led to stem the Torrent of popular Error and Delusion and happily preserved his Ailegiance to his latest moments. The Conduct of many of his Brothers of the Baptist Clergy, in supporting the present unnatural Opposition to Government, filled him with the deepest Concern, not only as being repugnant to the Principles of the Christian Religion, but as having a Tendency to encourage that factious, persecuting and intolerant spirit they themselves had often experienced and remonstrated against, and which from the first settlement of this Country have disgraced the Annals of New England.”

THE STATE PRINTER IN 1763.—The following vote passed by the General Assembly of Rhode Island, May, 1763, gives us an idea of the way in which some of the patronage of the state was distributed one hundred and twenty-four years ago:

“It is Voted and Resolved, That the Printer at Newport,

and also the Printer at Providence, send to the clerk of the lower house, the terms, that each of them will print the colony's business at, and that he that will do it for the least, shall have the business, and if equal, the Printer at Newport shall have the preference."

THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—The Newport Historical Society fortunately became the possessor in 1834, of the venerable edifice on Barney street, which for many years was the place of worship of the Seventh Day Baptist Society in Newport. The building has a history of one hundred and fifty years, it having been erected in 1729. Aside from the fact that it is the mother church of all the Seventh Day Baptist Societies in America, the interior of the building presents decorative and structural features which are thoroughly in unison with the best building practice of colonial architecture. The greater part of the inside finish is made of red cedar, painted white, all wrought by hand, and the amount of carved and moulded work, including mitres, is extreme. The old clock, made by Claggett, about 1731, still hangs on the face of the gallery, in good order. The tablets on the wall, back of the pulpit, are well preserved, the lettering is still clear and bright. The old pulpit, the pulpit stairs and the sounding board present characteristic features of the best domestic work of the day.

At a recent meeting, the Historical Society appointed a committee, consisting of the President and the first and second Vice Presidents, to solicit funds for the purchase of a more safe and desirable location where the old building might be placed. Fortune seems to favor us again by presenting the opportunity of purchasing such a site, which proves to be the very best in the city for all the purposes of the institution, on which the old building can be put and additions made, without destroying, in the least, the sacred edifice. The lot offered is on Touro street, next east of the Jewish Synagogue, and can be bought for about \$7000. In

order to secure this lot it is necessary to raise the funds at once, as it is already in the market, and several offers have been made for it by other parties.

The Historical Society hope to secure this lot and place thereon the venerable edifice they now own, and soon to be able to make such additions as will make it commodious, attractive and enduring, in which safely to store and fitly exhibit the treasures which they have already gathered, and those which may be added to them. The committee therefore, in behalf of the society, appeal to all interested in preserving the old building, for aid in carrying out this object.

If one considers what an ornament to the city, what a centre of pleasant social reunion, what a means of the highest intellectual pleasure, a building planted on that attractive site would be—a building architecturally elegant in itself, appropriate to our character, and commensurate with our wants, and filled by degrees with all the rich and the rare that we gather, he cannot but feel that to aid in securing the land for this purpose, is a privilege for himself and a blessing to others.

All funds sent to the Treasurer of the committee, or to any member thereof, will be gladly received and duly acknowledged.

Committee.	{	FRANCIS BRINLEY, Chairman.
		WILLIAM GILPIN, Secretary.
		HENRY E. TURNER, Treasurer.

THE TOWN OF PROVIDENCE, R. I., AND THE DUTY ON TEA, 1774.—The following abstracts from the town records of Providence are interesting :

At a town meeting of the town of Providence, especially called and held at the court house, the 19th day of January A. D. 1774. Jabez Brown, Esq., Moderator.

“Inasmuch as the British Parliament have undertaken to raise a revenue in the American colonies, by a duty upon

tea : we, the freemen of the town of Providence, legally assembled in meeting, cannot be silent on so interesting and alarming an occasion. Should we, in this case, omit to assert and express the firmest resolutions to vindicate our rights, it might be construed as a cession of them into the hands of those who have wantonly invaded them in this instance.

We do, therefore, in justice to ourselves, our posterity, and the sister colonies, openly and publicly make the following declarations, hoping that by a vigorous exertion, in conformity thereto, we may in some measure contribute towards escaping the dreadful train of evils which must be the consequence of a tame submission to any invasions of American freedom.

We lament any seeming acquiescence which hath at any time heretofore been made in these colonies, under parliamentary usurpations of our liberties ; but as any such tacit concessions were made through fear, inattention, or without a due consideration of our rights, we strongly protest against any precedent being made thereby, to our disadvantage.

When we consider that many of our ancestors removed from Britain and planted themselves here ; that the religion, language and customs of the two countries are mostly similar, and that there hath been a long intercourse of trade and commerce between them, we are willing, and even desirous of a continuance of connexion between the colonies and Britain, if it may be had on terms in any measure equal.

Upon full consideration of the matter, upon which we have met, we do resolve,—

I. That the disposal of their own property is the inherent right of freemen ; that there can be no property in that, which another can, of right, take from us without our consent ; that the claim of Parliament to tax America, is in other words, a claim of right to levy contributions on us at pleasure.

II. That the duty imposed by Parliament upon tea, landed in America, is a tax on the Americans, namely; for the

support of government, administration of justice, and defence of His Majesty's dominions, in America, has a direct tendency to render Assemblies useless, and to introduce arbitrary government and slavery.

IV. That a virtuous and steady opposition to this ministerial plan of governing America, is absolutely necessary, to preserve even the shadow of liberty; and is a duty which every freeman in America owes to his country, to himself, and to his posterity.

V. That the resolution lately entered into by the East India Company to send out their tea to America, subject to the payment of duties on its being landed here, is an open attempt to enforce this ministerial plan, and a violent attack upon the liberties of America.

VI. That it is the duty of every American to oppose this attempt.

VII. That whoever shall, directly or indirectly, countenance this attempt, or in any wise aid or abet in unloading, receiving, or vending the tea sent, or to be sent out by the East India Company, while it remains subject to the payment of a duty here, is an enemy to his country.

VIII. That no tea belonging to the East India Company, or any other persons, subject to a duty, or dutied tea, shall be unladed here, or brought to land.

IX. That this town will co-operate with the other towns in this colony, and with all the other colonies, in a resolute stand, as well against every other unconstitutional measure, calculated to enslave America, as the tea act in particular.

X. That Samuel Nightingale, Esq., Jabez Bowen, Esq., and Messrs. John Brown, John Updike, John Jenckes, John Mathewson and Daniel Cahoon, or the major part of them, be a committee to correspond with the towns in this and the neighboring governments, on all such matters as shall be thought to affect the liberties of America.

Voted, That this town highly approve of the proceedings of their brethren of Boston, Philadelphia and New York, in

their spirited and resolute opposition made to the introduction of tea, while subject to a duty laid by Parliament ; and that our thanks be given them for the same.

Voted, That the committee wait on all the importers of English goods in this town, and inform them of the resolutions which the town have entered into respecting tea, while subject to a duty ; and if any of them have ordered any tea to come next spring, that they be desired to send counter orders immediately.

Voted, That the foregoing proceedings be published in the next Providence Gazette."

JAMES ANGELL, Town Clerk.

RHODE ISLAND AND THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.—The following resolutions were passed by the General Assembly of Rhode Island at the July session, 1776 :

"Whereas the General Congress of the United States of America, by their Resolution of the 4th instant, after enumerating many of the various acts by which George the Third, King of Great Britain, hath demonstrated his intention to establish an absolute tyranny over the said States, have declared that "a Prince whose character is thus marked by every act which may define a tyrant, is unfit to be the ruler of a free people;" and have further declared that the said States "are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States ; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British Crown ; and that all political connexion between them and the State of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved : " which said Resolution hath been approved and solemnly published by order, and in presence of this General Assembly :

It is therefore Voted and Resolved, That if any person within this State shall, under pretence of preaching or praying, or in any other way and manner whatever, acknowledge or declare the said King to be our rightful Lord and Sover-

eign, or shall pray for the success of his arms, or that he may vanquish and overcome all his enemies, shall be guilty of a high misdemeanour, and shall therefor be presented by the Grand Jury of the County where the offence shall be committed, to the Superior Court of the same County; and upon conviction thereof shall forfeit and pay, as a fine, to and for the use of this State, the sum of £100 lawful money, and pay all costs of prosecution, and shall stand committed to Jail until the same be satisfied. And that a copy of this Act be inserted in the Newport and Providence newspapers."

SOME OLD RHODE ISLAND LAWS RELATING TO ATTORNEYS AND PHYSICIANS.—In October, 1718, it was enacted by the General Assembly, that no person should have "in any one cause above two attorneys", and the one of them should be a freeholder, and an inhabitant in this colony."

In October, 1729, an act was passed "restricting all lawyers from being chosen deputies (to the General Assembly) of any towns in this Colony, during practicing the law." It was repealed at the February session succeeding, having been found, as is stated in the preamble to the repealing act, "to be of ill consequence, and inconsistent with the right of his Majesty's subjects in this colony."

In October, 1743, a fine of £1000, "for every such offence," was imposed on any physician who should refuse or neglect to obey the orders of the governor, a list of state and town officers, in their attempt to prevent the spreading of a contagious disease. On turning to a previous law, (of 1743) to ascertain what could be required of a physician, it appears that the abovementioned officers might, at their pleasure, send him, or any other "suitable person" on board of an infected vessel, without regard to his own inclination. Medical men, to their great honor, have, with rare exceptions always been ready, in all times of pestilence and calamity, to sacrifice their health and to risk their lives in the service of the public: and this compulsory process was certainly unjust to their rights and character, and ill suited to their feelings. The act does not specify whether any distinction shall be made between freeholders and non freeholders in this case.

REX.

A WASHINGTON LETTER.—The following is a copy of a letter of instruction, signed by Washington, in possession of the Newport Historical Society:

MORRIS TOWN January 12h, 1777.

Sir:

Instructions—Recruiting Orders—and a Warrant for 6000 Dollars to recruit with are now inclosed to you.

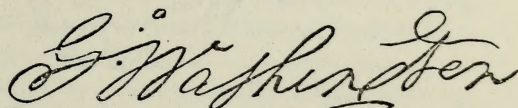
Copies of the Recruiting Orders are to be given to the Officers as soon as they are nominated, and I should think if only part of the bounty was given to the men at the time of enlisting them, and the Residue when they joined the Regiment, it might be a means of preventing desertion.

You are to fix upon some Central place for the Rendezvous of your Recruits where you are to attend in order to receive—form—Cloathe—Discipline and provide necessaries for your Regiment. The Recruits with proper Officers are to be assembled at that place as fast as they are Inlisted—and you are once a week to advise me of the State of your Regiment and how you proceed in the recruiting of it.

The short time allowed us for the most Vigorous Exertions which I am persuaded render Arguments unnecessary to stimulate you to the speedy Completion of your Regiment, and preparing it for the Field.

In this Business I heartily wish you success.

I am Sir, Yr. most Obt. Servt.,



NOTE.—Eleazer Oswald, late with Gen. Arnold, is to be yr. Lt. Col. ——— Bradford is to be your Major.

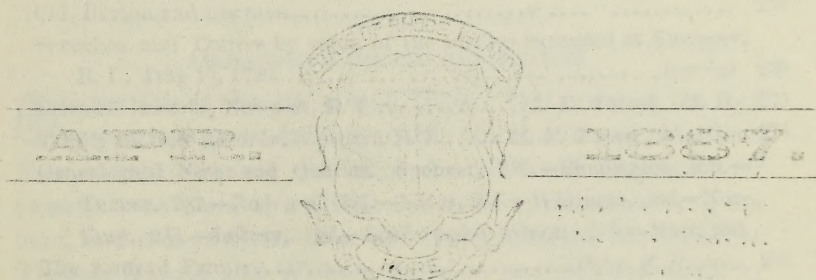
HENRY SHERBURNE, ESQR.

GENEALOGICAL QUERIES FOR 1887.—The “Genealogical Queries” for 1887 will be issued early in June. All who wish to insert queries in the forthcoming number will oblige the publisher by sending at once for a circular giving the necessary information. The “Queries” will have a large circulation and is a good way to obtain information relative to family history. A circulation of 2105 is already assured. Send for circular at once to

R. H. TILLEY,
Newport, R. I.

—THE—
RHODE ISLAND
HISTORICAL
MAGAZINE.

[FORMERLY THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL MAGAZINE]



VOL. 7, NO. 4.

PUBLISHED BY
THE NEWPORT HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.,
NEWPORT, R. I.

THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

New Series,
No. 4, Vol. 1.

APRIL, 1887.

Old Series
(Not Vol.)

MEMOIRS OF RHODE ISLAND.

BY CONTENTS.

Memours of Rhode Island.....	H. Bull.	242
Col. Barton and his men.....		258
Speeches and Letters by some of the Pirates executed at Newport, R. I., July 19, 1723.....	Reprint	259
Friends' Records, Newport, R. I.....	H. E. Turner, M. D.	275
Trinity Church Records, Newport, R. I.....	H. E. Turner, M. D.	278
Genealogical Notes and Queries. Spencer, 286.—Remington, 286.— Turner, 287.—Rodman, 287.—Yates, 287.—Whitman, 288.—Nor- throp, 288.—Jeffrey, 288.—Lockwood-Westcott, 289.—Nott, 289.		
The Sanford Family.....	Peleg F. Pierce.	293
Address of the Colony of Rhode Island to the Continental Con- gress, 1776.....		304
Historical Notes.....		313
Book Notices.....		319

About the same time the Secretary being absent and the
body meeting they did agree that the land might reasonably
accommodate these that were, and as many as would be fifty
families; which agreement being left with Mr. Easton, is not
readily to be found, but that there was such an agreement
most then and then I remember there
for a space I have to insert it.

NEWPORT:

JOHN P. SANBORN, PRINTER.

1887.

It is ordered that the home allotments shall be four acres
a piece [Entered at the Post Office at Newport as second-class matter.] and

that Mr. Coddington shall have six acres for an orchard land as conveniently as can be.

On the 11th of the 5th month 1639 It is agreed that Mr. Clarke, Mr. Jeffreys and Wm. Dyre, shall have full pow-

THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

NO. 4.

APRIL, 1887.


VOL. 7.

MEMOIRS OF RHODE ISLAND.

BY HENRY BULL.

CHAPTER XIII.

Abstracts from Colonial Records—1639.

N the 5th of the 4th month 1639. It is ordered that all the meadow grounds lying within the circuit and bounds of Newport shall be laid out after the rate and proportion of twenty cows mete to a division of three hundred acres of upland, and it is ordered that Mr. John Clarke, Mr. Jeffreys, Thomas Hazard and William Dyre, or any three of them by the major note shall proportion it forth duly, and that the said company who shall lay it forth shall have four pence an acre for every acre.

About the same time the Secretary being absent and the body meeting they did agree that the land might reasonably accommodate these that were, and as many as would be fifty families; which agreement being left with Mr. Easton, is not readily to be found, but that there was such an agreement most then and there present do confidently remember there for a space I have to insert it.

It is ordered that the home allotments shall be four acres a piece laid out conveniently where the ground affords, and

that Mr. Coddington shall have six acres for an orchard laid as conveniently as can be.

On the 11th of the 5th month 1639 It is agreed that Mr. Clarke, Mr. Jeffreys and Wm. Dyre, shall have full power to lay out all the lands for the towns accommodation as well upland as meadow as also all highways with the house allotments and the disposition of several farms to the proportion that shall be allotted by Judge and Elders and are to have 2d an acre for the great lots lying forth.

On the 2d of the 7th month 1639. It is agreed that Thomas Hazard and Mr. Jeffreys are embraced as freemen of the body.

Upon some differences arising concerning the trade with the Indians, it is agreed that Mr. Brenton and Mr. John Clarke, shall inform Mr. Jeffreys of the particulars and then Mr. Jeffreys shall determine the cause.

It is also determined that Mr. Jeffreys shall have the hearing and deciding of the matters concerning the damages done by the cattle upon the planted corn in the circuit of the town, and such who hath been so endamaged shall repair to him.

It is agreed that the trade with the Indians shall be free to all men.

It is ordered that if Mr. Jeffreys cannot jointly go along with the rest in the laying forth of the lands, then Mr. Easton is to go along and perform the said service in Mr. Jeffrey's room, who have full power to dispose of all circumstances as fencing and timber with other conveniences as may parallel the impropriations according to their best discretions.

On the 1st of the 8th month, 1639. It is ordered that every first Tuesday in the month the Judge and Elders shall assemble together to hear and determine all such causes as shall be presented.

It is ordered that Mr. Robert Jeffreys is elected Treasurer of this body for one whole year, or till a new one be chosen,

and that Mr. Jeremy Clarke shall assist him in taking up the accounts of the old Treasurer.

· Upon an account of the Secretaries for service done to the body divers ways, a bill of £19 and ten acres of land was designed to be paid him by the Treasurer, and to Sergeant Bull for service by him done, £6.

It is agreed that Mr. Foster is received as a Freeman of this body.

It is agreed that in the Courts the determinations of matters in hand shall be by major vote the Judge, having his double vote who also shall have power to put it to vote and to gather up the votes.

A catalogue of such who by the general consent of the company were admitted to be inhabitants of the island now called Aquithneck, having submitted themselves to the government that is or shall be established according to the word of God therein.

20th of the 3d month, 1639. Mr. Sam'l Hutchinson, Thomas Emous, Richard Awards, Edward Wilcocks, Thomas Clarke, John Johnson, William Hall, John Briggs, George Gardiner, William Writhington.

27th of the 4th month. Ralph Earle, Nicholas Browne, Richard Burden, Richard Maxon.

20th of the 4th month. Samuel Corton, John Wicks.

16th of the 5th month. Mr. Nicholas Easton, Thomas Spicer, Robert Potter, Nathaniel Potter, William Nedam, Sampson Shatton, Adam Mott, John Mott, Mr. Robert Jeffreys, Thomas Hitt, James Tarr, John Roome, Robert Gilham, Jeremy Clarke.

12th of the 9th month. Nicholas Davis, Wm. Baker.

16th of the 9th month. John Moore.

6th of the 10th month. Anthony Pain, George Potter, Wm. Richardson.

27th of the 10th month. Wm. Quick, James Davis, George Parker, Erasmus Bullock.

2d of the 11th month. George Cleer.

24th of the 11th month. Thomas Hazard, William Cow-

lie, Jeffery Champlin, Richard Sarle, John Sloff, Thomas Beeder, John Tripp, Osamond Douteh, John Marshall, Robert Stanton, Joseph Clarke, Robert Carr, George Layton, John Arnold, Wm. Heavens, Thomas Layton, Edward Poole, Mathew Sutherland.

Inhabitants admitted at the town of Newport since the 20th of the 3d month, 1638. Marmaduke Ward, Robert Field, Thomas Stafford, Job Tyler, Thomas Savorie, Hugh Durdall, William Baker, John Layton, Mr. Will Foster, John Hall, Tobye Knight, John Peckum, Michell Williamson, Mr. Robert Lintell, Richard Smith, James Rogers, John Smith, William Parker, John Grinman, Edward Rero, John Macummore, Robert Root, Ezeciah Meritt, James Burt, John Bartlett.

By the body politic in the Isle of Aquedniet inhabiting this present 25th of 9th mo. 1639, in the 14th year of the reign of our sovereign Lord King Charles.

It is agreed, that as natural subjects to our prince and subject to his lawes, all matters that concern the peace shall be by those that are officers of the peace, transacted. And all actions of the case of debt shall be in such courts as by order are here appointed and by such judges as are deputed, heard and legally determined.

Given at Newport on the quarter courte day which was adjourned till this day.

WILLIAM DYRE, Sec'y.

Mr. Jeremy Clarke is chosen constable for one year or till a new one be chosen and is to attend that service according to the law in that case provided.

Mr. William Forster is chosen Clerke of the train band and is to attend that service till another be chosen who is presently to take a view of the arms and to return the defects the next course but one.

It is ordered and agreed upon that the body of the people namely, the Train Band, shall have free liberty to select and choose such persons, one or more, from among themselves as they would have to be officers among them to exercise and

train them, and then to present them to the Magistrates for their approbation.

It is ordered that Mr. Robert Jeffries shall train the band for the present.

It is ordered that no man shall go two miles from the town unarmed either with gun or sword, and that none shall come to any public meeting without his weapon, upon the default of either he shall forfeit five shillings.

It is further ordered that those Commissioners formerly appointed to negotiate the business with our brethren of Pocasset, shall give them our proposition under their hands, and shall require their proposition under their hands with their answers and shall give reply unto it, and so shall return to the body a brief of what they therein have done.

By order, Mr. Easton and Mr. John Clarke is desired to inform Mr. Vane by writing of the state of things here and desire him to treat about the obtaining of a patent of the Island from his Magisty, and likewise to write to Mr. Thos. Barrwood, brother to Mr. Easton, concerning the same thing.

The court is adjourned to this day three weeks.

CHAPTER XIV.

ABSTRACTS FROM COLONIAL RECORDS, 1639.

At the particular Court holden the 3d of the 10th month, 1639.

John Bartlett and John Hudson being convicted and as well by witness as their own confession, found guilty of the breach of the peace by their excess in drinking, is adjudged to pay five shillings a piece into the hands of the Constable according to the law in that case provided.

At the General Quarter Court which was adjourned to this present of the 10th month, 1639.

Mr. Easton for breach of an order in coming to the public meeting without his weapon according to that order, is to pay five shillings.

Whereas, according to a former order Mr. Clarke was to assist Mr. Jeffreys treasurer for taking up of the accounts of the old treasurer, which accordingly they have done and exhibited the same into the Court which have passed, and there is found to remain due to Mr. Coggeshall the sum of £57 2s 4d which the treasurer now being shall pay unto him with all convenient speed, allowing sufficient satisfaction for the forbearance thereof from this present day.

It is ordered that those that are appointed to lay forth the lands shall (in regard of some natural bounds lying near unto the farm of Mr. William Coddington, Judge) have full power to add unto the said farm such parcel or parcels of land as may extend to those bounds, according as their discretion shall guide them when they come to a view thereof, provided that Mr. Coddington, Judge, shall pay into the treasury so much money (according to the order) as the overplus of his proportion amounts unto.

It is ordered that the treasurer shall pay no money unto any person till he be authorized by warrant signed under the hands of the Judge and some one of the Elders. The which shall be to him of sufficient authority to pay all such bills so designed.

It is agreed that William Cowlie, Robert Field, George Gardiner, Robert Stanton, Thomas Clarke and Joseph Clarke, are admitted and embraced as free men into this body politic.

It is agreed and ordered that the Secretary shall take note of all damages of the town and shall implead such as shall be delinquents legally and in every defect thereof shall forfeit forty shillings.

It is ordered that there shall be sufficient fences either of hedge or post and raile made about the corn grounds that shall be planted or sown by the first of May next, and if any shall be found a delinquent therein he shall forfeit for every rod that is defective the sum of three shillings and four pence.

It is ordered that no man shall keep any hogs about the

town except it be within his own inclosure after the 15th of April until the 15th of October upon the forfeiture of 4d a foot and the former orders is repealed.

It is ordered that there shall be provision made of Bulls into the town, a Bull to every twenty Cows and heifers by the 1st of May, 1640.

It is ordered that keepers shall be appointed to the several herds of cattle from the 15th of April to the 1st of November, and that the spare cattle shall be separated from the Milk Beasts and kept at Sachuis.

It is ordered that the land shall not be fired till the first of March, and so for 14 days to continue, and that if either Indian or English shall fire any before or after, they are liable to such damages as may be incurred thereby.

It is ordered that the Treasurer shall forthwith provide a pair of stocks and a whipping post to be set in some such place as he shall order for in the town of Newport.

At a particular Court holden the 7th of the 11th m o. 1639:

Whereas it was ordered, that the Clerk of the band should take notice of what defects were in the arms among the train band and to make return thereof at the sessions of this court, which being performed it is further ordered that the corporal shall forthwith give warning to all such who are defective to make their appearance before the Judge within these 10 days to give answer for their deficiency therein; and farther it is ordered that every train soldier shall be provided sufficiently of his own arms by the last day of April, 1640, as they shall answer it at their peril.

Whereas complaint was made by the Secretary on the behalf of the town of Newport, against Ralph Earle, for his felling of timber contrary to order, and suit made accordingly in the Court. By the court it was ordered that the said Ralph Earle and Mr. Wilbore, his co-partner, shall serve the town with good sufficient stuff, namely with sawn boards at 3s. per hundred and $\frac{1}{2}$ inch board at 7s. to be delivered at the pit by the water side, and clabboard and pale at 12d per

foot by the stub sound, and good sufficient merchandizable ware; and further it is ordered the said Mr. Wilbore and Ralph Earle shall not make sale of any of the timber within the bounds of the town of Newport, nor transport any of it (either whole or broken) to any other plantation without license as they shall answer it at their peril.

At a General Assembly of the body 22d January, 1639:

Upon a survey of the corn with the persons inhabiting the town, the corn arising to 108 bushels and the persons ninety-six, it is therefore ordered that the said corn shall be proportioned forth one bushel and half a peck to each person, which is to supply the said persons for the space of six weeks ensuing the date hereof, provided that such who shall lend their corn shall in due time be repaid as soon as supply can be made.

Whereas the General Quarter Court doth fall on the 2d of February, which being the Lord's day, upon serious consideration it is assigned to be kept four days sooner, being the 29th of the present month.

At the Quarter Court held the 29th of January 1639:

It is ordered that Mr. Jeremy Clarke shall supply the Treasurer's place till his return from the Dutch.

It is ordered and ordained that once in the year forever hereafter, namely the 24th day of March, the Judge and Elders and all other officers of this body inseparate, shall be in the general Court, or Assembly, to be held for that day or time newly chosen for the year ensuing by such greater part of the body of Freemen then or there present, and such as shall be necessarily detained to send in their votes sealed up to the Judge.

It is ordered that the secretary shall commend and advise with the Judge and Elders concerning such suits and cases as he shall have information of.

At a General Assembly of the body on the 6th of March:

Whereas, according to order, Mr. Nicholas Easton, Mr. John Clarke and William Dyre were appointed to lay forth all such lands as by the Judge and Elders was proportioned

forth, to that purpose a schedule was given them from the court of such as they had appointed them to accommodate, who according to their best judgments and discerning have performed the same and exhibited a map thereof to this general Court, which is accepted and ratified thereby; and are discharged of the services thereof.

It is ordered that such as shall bring in their acquittances from the Treasurer to the Judge and Elders shall have their lands recorded.

CHAPTER XV.

ABSTRACTS FROM COLONIAL RECORDS.

By the Judge and Elders March 10th, 1640.

There follows a record of the lands to the following proprietors, viz:

Wm. Coddington, John Coggeshall, Wm. Brenton, Nicholas Easton, Wm. Dyre, John Clarke, Jeremy Clarke, Wm. Foster, George Gardiner, Robert Stanton and Robert Field.

At the General Court of the Election held on the 12th day of the 1st mo. 1649, at the town of Newport—present Mr. William Coddington, Judge; Mr. Nicholas Easton, Elder; Mr. John Coggeshall, Elder; Wm. Brenton, Elder; Mr. Robert Jeffereys, Treasurer; Mr. John Clarke, Mr. Jeremy Clarke, Mr. William Foster, Mr. Samuel Wilbore, Wm. Conley, Thomas Hazard, Robert Field, Thomas Clarke, George Gardiner, Henry Bull, Robert Stanton. Guilel Dyre, Secretary.

1st. Mr. Wm. Hutchinson, Mr. Wm. Boulston, Mr. John Sanford, John Potter, Adam Mott, Wm. Freeborne, John Welther, Philip Sherman, Richard Carder and Randal Holden, presenting of themselves and desiring to be reunited to this body are readily embraced by us.

2d. It is agreed by this body united, that if there shall be any person found meet for the service of the same in either Plantation, if there be no just exception against him

upon his orderly presentation, he shall be received as a free-man thereof.

3d. It is agreed that Mr. Samuel Hutchinson, Thomas Emons, Job Hawkins, Richard Awards, Sampson Shatton, Tobey Knight, John Roome and George Parker are received as freemen of this body, fully to enjoy the privilege belonging thereto.

4th. It is ordered that the Chief magistrate of the Island shall be called Governor, and the rest of the Magistrates, Assistants, and this to stand for a decree.

5th. It is ordered that the Governor and two assistants shall be chosen in one town, and the deputy Governor and two other assistants in the other town.

6th. It is ordered that the plantation at the other end of the Island shall be called Portsmouth.

BY ELECTION.

Mr. Wm. Coddington is chosen Governor for this year, or till a new be chosen.

Mr. Wm. Brenton is chosen Deputy Governor for this year, or till a new be chosen.

Mr. Nicholas Easton is chosen assistant for this year, or till a new be chosen.

Mr. John Coggeshall is chosen assistant for this year, or till a new be chosen.

Mr. William Hutchinson is chosen assistant for this year, or till a new be chosen.

Mr. John Porter is chosen assistant for the year, or till a new be chosen.

Mr. Robert Jeffreys and Mr. William Boulston are chosen treasurers for this year, or till a new be chosen.

Wm. Dyre is chosen Secretary for this year, or till a new be chosen.

Mr. Jeremy Clarke is chosen Constable of Newport for this year, or till a new be chosen.

Mr. Sanford is chosen Constable of Portsmouth for this year, or till a new be chosen.

Henry Bull is chosen Sergeant Attendant for this year, or till a new be chosen.

8th. It is agreed and ordered that the Governor and assistants are invested with Officers of the Justices of Peace according to Law.

9th. It is ordered that the number of five men shall be chosen to lay out the lands belonging to the town of Portsmouth and three for Newport.

10th. By order of Court, John Sanford, Adam Mott, Thomas Spicer, Richard Borden and Philip Sherman are chosen to the service of laying out the lands for the town of Portsmouth.

11th. By order of Court, Mr. John Coggeshall, Mr. Robert Jeffreys and Mr. Jeremy Clarke, shall lay out the remainder of the lands of the town of Newport.

12th. It is ordered that Liberty is granted for the major part of the freemen of each town to select certain men from among themselves to proportion forth to each man his propriety of land. And then having it laid forth orderly it shall be recorded at the general Court.

At the General Court held on the 6th of May, 1640, at Newport:

13th. Whereas it was desired that all the orders and laws formerly recorded in this book of State, should be openly read, passed and examined by this present court assembled; be it known therefore that it hath been so done. And such as were disallowed are repealed and so noted in the margin, and the rest are ratified and stand in full force, though the title of the magistrates be altered.

14th. In regard of the many incursions our Island is subject unto, and that an Alarum be necessary for the safe securing thereof. Be it therefore enacted that in each Plantation there be this form duly observed. That as soon as notice is given of any probable incursion, that then forthwith three muskets be distinctly discharged, and the drum or drums incessantly to beat an alarum, and that forthwith

each man bearing arms shall repair to the colours which shall be lodged at the chief magistrates house in each plantation as he will answer at his peril.

15th. It is ordered that the Governor with the Assistants shall write to Plymouth about their title of the main land grass.

16th. It is ordered that all such who shall have a house lot granted unto them within any of our towns shall build a house thereon within a year after a grant thereof, or else it shall be forfeited to the town's use. Repealed.

17th. It is ordered that commission be directed to the Treasurers to make demands of all such money as is due to the Treasury for the lands assigned forth to particular men and to make returns of all such who shall be therein remiss, at the next particular court who are to be ordered thereby according to law.

18th. It is ordered that the particular courts consisting of magistrates and jurors shall be holden on the first Tuesday of each month, and one court to be held at Newport, the other at Portsmouth, and that the said court shall have full power to judge and determine as such cases and actions as shall be prosecuted.

At a General Court held at Portsmouth on the 6th of August, 1649:

19th. By the general consent of this court, Mr. Robert Lenthall, Thomas Cornell and Ralf Cowland are admitted freemen of this body politic fully to enjoy the privilege belonging thereunto.

20th. It is agreed and ordered, that all men allowed and assigned to bear arms, shall make their personal appearance completely armed with muskets and all its furniture, or peie with its furniture, to attend their columns by eight of the clock in the morning at the second beat of the drum on such days as they are appointed to train. And further it is ordered that eight several times in the year the bands of each plantation shall openly in the field be exercised, and disciplined by their commanders and officers.

And further it is ordered that there shall be two general musters in the year, the one to be disciplined at Newport, the other at Portsmouth, and that if any shall fail to make their personal appearance as aforesaid according to time and place aforesaid, he shall forfeit and pay the sum of five shillings into the hands of the Clerk of the Band.

And further it is ordered, and by this present authority established, that if any person shall come to the said training or general muster defective in his arms or furniture equivalent, he shall pay forthwith the sum of twelve pence.

And further it is ordered, that when the general muster shall be held at the one town there shall be a sufficient guard set and left at the other town with the Constable or his deputy.

And further it is ordered that the commanders, viz: Chieftain and Lieutenant, shall appoint the days and times of their said meetings. And further it is ordered, that all men who shall come and remain the space of twenty days on the Island be liable to the injunctions of this order, provided that if either herdsmen or Lightermen be otherwise detained upon their necessary employments, they shall be exempted, paying only 2s. 6d. for that day into the hands of the Clerk. And be it further established that the two chief officers of each town to wit, the one of the common weal and the other of the Band, and these two officers upon the exhibition of the complaint by the Clerk (which shall be within three days after the fault committed) shall judge and determine of the reasons of their excuses, who upon the hearing thereof shall determine whether any such person shall pay 5s. or 2s. 6d. or nothing.

And further it is ordered, that liberty be granted to farmer or farmers to leave one man at the said farm, he paying the sum of 2s. 6d. into the hands of the Clerk. And further it is ordered that the Clerk of each band shall receive the money of any man to provide and make supply of such things as he shall stand in need of, during which time after the delivery of the said money he shall be excused for the

defects in his arms, but if the money be not delivered them to be liable to the injunction herein contained. Provided also that the clerk of each band shall hereby be authorized to ask, receive and restrain from all such fines or forfeitures as by any is made, and that the said sum of money so levied shall be employed to the use and service of the said land.

21st. It is ordered that the Treasury shall provide and fit up on drum collers and halberds for the band of Portsmouth.

22d. It is ordered that Wm. Dyre shall be adjoined with the rest in Mr. Jeffreys room, for the laying out of the lands in Newport.

23d. It is further ordered that each town shall have a joint and an equal supply of the money in the Treasury for the necessary uses of the same, and that the Governor and one Assistant of one town and the deputy Governor and one Assistant in the other, shall give a warrant according to the determination of the major vote of the townsmen for the same unto the Treasurer, which shall be his discharge. And it is further ordered, that at the issue of the term of the Treasurers that now be, a due and true account of all bills and moneys received or expended shall be equally balanced, and each town to bear its true proportion. And likewise what hath been expended out of the whole shall be equally borne by the whole, and what orders were formerly made, be repugnant unto this, is hereby nullified.

24th. It is ordered that Mr. Coggeshall and Mr. Boulston, Treasurers, shall take up Mr. Hutchinson, his accounts and peruse it and exhibit it at the next general court.

25th. It is ordered that each town shall have the transaction of the affairs that shall fall within their own town, and that the Magistrates of each town shall have liberty to call a court each first Tuesday in the month, at Newport, and each first Thursday of the month at Portsmouth, wherein actions may be entered and juries empanneled and causes tried, provided it be not in matters of life and limb, and that if so be a plaintiff hath commenced his suit and the defendant cast,

he shall have liberty to make his appeal to the quarter sessions which are to be held upon the four quarter days, and the two Parliamentary (or general) course to be held on the Wednesday after the 12th of March with what time is requisite thereinto, and the other the first Wednesday after the 12th of October with what time is requisite thereunto, which courts are equally to be kept at the two towns and what former orders are hereto repugnant is hereby nullified.

For the better understanding of the term of the four quarter days it was at the next sessions of Court General, determined that the quarter sessions Courts should be held the Tuesdays (or days) before the two General Courts, and the other two to fall, the one on the first Tuesday in July, and the other the first Tuesday in January.

Certain propositions made interchangeably on the 7th of July 1640 by Mr. William Coddington, Governor with the rest of the assistants and Miantonomie sachem of Narragansett with the rest of the sachems and agreed upon.

That no Indian whatever under his jurisdiction shall either winter or summer kindle or cause to be kindled any fires upon our lands but such as they shall put forth immediately again on their departure, provided that no hurt or damage be done by their kindling of the fire then the damage to be adjudged and they to be tried by our law.

That in lieu of a hog that belonged to the Island killed by an Indian, the said Indian shall pay ten fathom of beads at harvest next.

That no trap or engine be set by them upon the Island to take or stroge the deer or other cattle thereon.

That if any Indian shall be unruly or will not depart our houses when they are bidden they are to carry them to the governor or other magistrate and they shall be punished according to their demerit. And farther that for any common or small crime he shall receive his punishment according to law, and for any matters of greater weight exceeding the value of ten fathom of beads then Miantonomie is to be sent for who is to come and see the trial. but if it be a

sachem that hath offended though in smaller matters, then he is also to be sent for and see his trial and judgment, who hath promised to come.

That no Indian shall take any canoe from the English, neither from their boat side nor shore side, and the like not to be done to them.

That upon the trading and bargaining having agreed they shall not revoke the said bargain or take their goods away by force, and that they be not idling about nor resort to our houses but for trade message or in their journeys.

Ratified at general court August 6th 1640.

[These two leaves were torn out by the G. Con. May 10th 1641 and these two foregoing contains the same orders, being again written.]

At the General Court held the 14th of the 7th mo. 1640 ; 26th. It is agreed that Mr. Brace, Jeremy Gould, Jeffrey Champlain, John Anthony, John Hicks, James Rogers, Henry Bishop and Marmaduke Ward, are admitted as freemen of this body politic, to enjoy the privilege thereof.

27th. It is agreed and ordered by the unanimous consent of this Court, that a line of division be drawn between the towns of Newport and Portsmouth, as the bounds of the lands of each town, viz: the said line to begin half a mile beyond the river commonly called Sachuis river being the river that lies next beyond Mr. Brenton's land on the south-east side of the Island towards Portsmouth, and so on a straight line to run to the nearest part of the brook to the hunting wigwam now standing in the highway between the two towns, and so by that line to the sea on the north side of the Island, which line shall be, and is the bounds between the two towns, and to be set out by marked trees, and that Mr. Easton, Mr. Porter, Mr. Jeffreys and Mr. Sanford, shall lay out this line by the first of November ensuing. And further it is ordered, that whereas there was 900 acres of land (viz: to Mr. Wm. Hutchinson 400, Mr. Sanford 200, Mr. Samuel Hutchinson 200, and to Francis Hutchinson 100) laid forth unto them on this side the said river called

Sachuis river, next unto Newport, shall be and is still granted unto them and their posterity as their right and propriety, provided they hold it as from the town of Newport, provided also, that this grant does no way demnify the land formerly granted to the accommodation of Mr. Brenton's farm, provided also, that if so be the said parties before mentioned shall refuse their or any of their accommodations before premised in that place, then the said land or lands shall return to the use and dispose of the said town of Newport.

28th. It is ordered, that whereas there was an order formerly made for five men to lay out the lands for the town of Portsmouth, and upon complaint made of their neglect being so many, be it now established that three of them, viz: Mr. Sanford, Adam Mott, Richard Burden, shall lay out the lands according to the proportions granted forth by the town.

29th. It was further ordered, that 2 barrels of gunpowder be always ready in the Treasury of each town with bullets and match, and that provisions be forthwith hereof made by the Treasurers, and that the Treasurers make demand of all such money as is due, and if any neglect the payment, then to take warrants from the Magistrates to the Constable to destrain for the same. And that also the Treasurers shall provide 32 pikes to lie by always in readiness in the magazines of each town.

30th. It is ordered that the Secretary shall only attend the two general courts and the four quarter session courts, unless he be desired, and shall have 3s. a day for his attendance thereon.

31st. It is ordered that the Governor shall write to the Governor of the bay that they would communicate their councils concerning their agitations with the Indians.

Here endeth the acts and orders made by the body in the year 1640, being one and thirty in number.

WM. DYRE, Secretary.

COL. BARTON AND HIS MEN.

THE following is believed to be a correct list of the men who volunteered to aid Col. Barton in the capture of Gen. Prescott on the night of July 5, 1777. The General Assembly of Rhode Island ordered a sword to be presented to Col. Barton, and the sum of eleven hundred and twenty dollars "to be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to be divided between him and the other commissioned and non-commissioned officers and soldiers of the said party in proportion to the wages of such officers and men."

OFFICERS.

Capt., Ebenezer Adams.	Lt., John Wilcox.
Lt., Andrew Stanton.	Lt., Sam'l Potter.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Joshua Babcock.	Samuel Phillips.
-----------------	------------------

PRIVATES.

Thomas Austin.	Benjamin Prew.
Samuel Apis.	James Potter.
Isaac Brown.	James Parker.
Joel Briggs.	Clarke Packard.
William Bruff.	Joseph Ralph.
Samuel Cory.	Nathan Smith.
Clark Crandall.	Oliver Simmons.
Billington Crumb.	Jack Sherman.
Alderman Crank.	Jeremiah Thomas.
Pardon Cory.	James Weaver.
Joseph Dennis.	Daniel Wale.
Henry Fisher.	Thomas Wilcox.
Joseph Guild.	Daniel Page,
Sampson George.	a Narragansett.
Jedediah Grenale.	Jack Sisson,
Richard Hare.	the black, and boat
James Harris.	steerer.
Charles Havett.	Howe, or Whiting,
John Hunt.	boat steerer.

260 *Speeches and Letters by Pirates Executed at Newport.*
The following are the names of the Pirates, with their
age and place of birth:
Thomas Lincoln, age 31, Lancaster, England.
Abraham Lacy, age 31, Devonshire, England.
Edward Lawton, age 20, Isle of Man.
John Tomkins, age 31, Gloucester, England.

SPEECHES AND LETTERS BY SOME OF THE PI-
RATES EXECUTED AT NEWPORT, R. I., JULY
19, 1723.

WE reprint in this issue, the little pamphlet reprinted in 1769, giving "An account of the Pirates, with divers of their Speeches, Letters, &c.," who were executed at Newport in July, 1723. The pamphlet was probably published in Newport, but the name of the printer is not given, neither is it known by whom the original was issued, but it is supposed that it was printed in Boston.

During the early part of the eighteenth century extensive piracies were committed in the West Indies and along the American coast. In May, 1723, two private sloops, the *Ranger* and the *Fortune*, captured the ship *Amsterdam*, which they plundered and sunk. On the 6th of June of the same year they took a Virginia sloop, rifled her, and let her go. On the 7th, the sloop fell in with His Majesty's Ship, the *Grayhound*, Capt. Solgard, of 20 guns, to whom they related the circumstances of their capture and release. Capt. Solgard immediately pursued, and on the 10th came up with the two pirate sloops near Long Island. The *Grayhound* was mistaken by the pirates for a merchantman, and commenced firing upon her. The *Grayhound* succeeded in capturing one of the sloops after having 7 men wounded. The *Grayhound* brought the prize into the harbor of Newport. The number on board of the captured pirate was 36. They were committed for trial. 26 were found guilty and hanged on Gravelly Point on the 19th of July, 1723. After the execution the bodies were carried to Goat Island and buried on the shore between high and low water mark.

260 *Speeches and Letters by Pirates Executed at Newport.*

The following are the names of the Pirates, with their age and place of birth :

Thomas Linnicar,	age 21, Lancaster, England.
Daniel Hyde,	age 23, Virginia.
Stephen Mundon,	age 29, London, England.
Abraham Lacy,	age 21, Devonshire, England.
Edward Lawson,	age 20, Isle of Man.
John Tompkins,	age 21, Gloucester, England.
Francis Laughton,	age 39, New York.
John Fitzgerald,	age 21, Co. Limerick, Ireland.
William Stutfield,	age 40, Lancaster, England.
Owen Rice,	age 27, South Wales.
William Read,	age 35, Londonderry, Eng.
William Blades,	age 28, Rhode Island.
Thomas Hugget,	age 24, London. England.
Peter Cues,	age 38, Exon, England.
William Jones,	age 28, London, England.
Edward Eaton,	age 38, Wrexham.
John Brown,	age 29, Durham, England.
James Sprinkler,	age 28, Suffolk, England.
James Sound,	age 28, Westminster, Eng.
Charles Church,	age 21, Westminster, Eng.
John Waters,	age 35, Devon, England.
Thomas Powell,	age 21, Wethersfield, Conn.
Joseph Libbey,	John Bright.
Thomas Hazel,	Charles Harris.

Most of these men were foreigners. This was, perhaps, the most extensive execution of pirates that ever took place at any one time in the colonies. A full account of the trial was published by Mr. Henry Bull in his *Memoirs of Rhode Island*, which are being reprinted in this magazine.—[Ed.]

[2]
A N

ACCOUNT
OF THE
PIRATES,

WITH DIVERS OF THEIR
Speeches, Letters, &c.,

AND A

P O E M

Made by one of them :

*Who were Executed at Newport, on Rhode Island, July
19th, 1723.*

RE-PRINTED IN THE YEAR 1769.

Account of the Pirates, &c.

A Number of Men, gathered by the wonderful Providence of God, from several Parts of the British World; from England, from Wales, from Scotland, Ireland, Isle of Man, the Massachusetts, (in New-England) from Rhode Island, from Connecticut, from New York, from Pennsylvania, from Virginia, from Barbados, taken by a Man of War on June 10th; were brought into this Harbour June 11th, and were confined in Prison June 12th. (Seven more on July 11th). One of these died (on July 15th), all the rest were tried on July 11 and 12. Eight were cleared, twenty-eight were found guilty of Piracy, and were condemned to die; two of them were reprieved.——Twenty-six were executed July 19, 1723.

While they were in Prison, most of them seemed willing to be advised about the Affairs of their Souls. They were advised to endeavor to be so affected with their Sinfulness and Misery, as to feel their absolute Necessity of an Interest in the Lord Jesus Christ; and to strive to be so satisfied about the All-sufficiency of the Lord Jesus Christ, and his Readiness and Willingness to receive into his Favour the Chief of Sinners; that they might be persuaded to commit their Souls unto his Care; and to cry mightily unto the God of all Grace, that for the Sake of the Lord Jesus Christ he would, by his holy Spirit, make them willing to receive Christ for their Saviour, as he is offered in the Gospel. And they were told, that if they did believe in the glorious Redeemer unto the Saving of their Souls and the Pardon of all their Sins, they would love Christ much, and would shew their Love to Christ by shewing their Concernment for the Salvation of the Souls of their Fellow-Sinners, and would earnestly desire that others might be brought unto Christ, for Salvation, and they would be willing to warn other Sin-

ners to keep clear from those Paths of Destruction that had brought them so far into Ruin. Accordingly they did, several of them, give solemn Warnings to others; and some desired that their awful Warnings might be published unto the World for the Glory of God. Some of their affecting Admonitions may be mentioned. One, with his own Hand, wrote the following Expressions :

‘H A V I N G a great Desire to leave these few Advices behind me, to all young People, or others : God grant they may be of that Use and Warning to you, as I could wish ! Remember, they are the Words of a dying Person, sealed with his Life, and ought to make a great Impression in your Hearts. Think, it is one who not many months ago, as little thought as any of you of coming to to this ignominious Death, that in this Manner speaks to you. God’s Will be done. I humbly resign myself to it, well knowing it is Sin and the Neglect of the Service of God, that has occasioned it. And O that it may please the great and glorious God of Heaven and Earth ! to give every one of you Grace to avoid the Snares I have fallen into.

‘*Youths*, Early fear God and honour and obey your Parents : They know better what is for your Good and Interest than you yourselves. Let not the vain notion of Rambling contrary to their Will take any Root in your Heart and Mind. This was the first unhappy Step which hindered the perfecting of a Work, the Foundation whereof was so laid, as might have placed me in a Station of Life, nothing inferior to some of the most desirable. Think not when you come to act on the Stage of the World for yourself, that it is enough you lead (as some term it) a moral Life, that it is enough if you deal upon the Square with your Neighbour give Alms and do good Offices. Alas, too many sit down contentedly there. But add to this, religious and virtuous, and your account will end fair. Whatever you do, neglect not the public and private Worship of God, and your Undertakings will always prosper. Always choose good com-

pany. And if you can, rather your Superiors in all Things than Inferiors, such as live in the Fear of GOD. By them you may learn good Things, and greatly advantage thereby. Live soberly, and let not yourselves be overcome with strong Drink. Fly all temptations, all Opportunities and Importunities tending that Way. Alas! it's a sad Thing, a too reigning Vice among Men, the Inlet of numberless Sins and Evils, the Ruin of a great many Families, and what is it that it has not been the Cause of? Then you lie open to the Snares and Temptations of the bitter Enemy of the Souls of Men. Beware of the abominable Sin of Uncleaness, if you value the Love of God and your Reputation in the World. Oh! how many of all Sorts of People follow that Road, thoughtless where it may at last hurry them. Laugh at it and think it no Crime. Suffer not, suffer not the least Spark of that infernal Fire of Lust to hover about your Heart and Mind, much more to settle there. For it will too soon kindle and too soon be your Master. Take Care against spending your Time idly on the Sabbath Day, in staying at Home, or walking, or any other Diversions, though they may seem to you of no great Moment, repent of this in Time, and diligently frequent your proper Places of divine Worship, respect your Parents and Teachers, and remember whose Servants they be, and pay the just Deference due to the Rulers set over you by God. If you fall into any Difference with your Friends or Relations, God Almighty prevent you from rashly leaving them. Stay in your Place and Station contentedly, and be thankful to God for all Things that happen to you. And whoever shall read these Lines, and find any Thing therein affecting his Conscience, shun them with as much Alacrity as you would an imminent Danger before your Eyes. Think on them as the Cause of what the unhappy Author, through the just Judgment of God, is brought to by them. For doubtless the great innumerable Sins and Transgressions of my Life, have brought me to this untimely End. And that these Sins, by the Justice and Will of God, brought me to fall into the Hands of Pirates. And, al-

though it was with the greatest Reluctancy and Horror of Mind and Conscience, I was compelled to go with them, of which there may be yet living Witnesses, and that during my Continuance with them, I can say my Heart and Mind never joined in those horrid Robberies, Conflagrations and Cruelties committed, so much as some have, whom God in his great Wisdom yet suffers, perhaps, to commit more ; for which Restraint, most humbly, and from the Bottom of my Soul, I acknowledge and confess the wonderful mercy of the gracious God to me, a poor miserable Sinner, altogether undeserving of it. Yet alas ! I committed too much, and ought rather to have died than in the least complied with their Compulsion. Give not your Minds to that scandalous, abominable Vice of Swearing, and Lying, scandalous in the Society of Men, and crying Sins before the great and glorious God. And Oh ! That this may be a Warning to all People. That the ever living gracious God would be pleased to set this Home to your Hearts. Oh that he would be graciously pleased to sanctify this great, tremendous Judgment now before your Eyes, to many poor Souls as you see brought to an untimely End thro' Sin. And Oh, that it would please him, in his great Mercy, that it may be the last among the Children of Men, is the humble, sincere Prayer of

JOHN BROWNE.

Another had these following Things written from his Mouth :

‘ I Do stand here a sad Spectacle unto you all this Day. I pray God it may be a Warning unto you. The first Counsel which I offer unto you (especially unto Youths) is, seek the Lord early, while he may be found ; spend not your blooming Years in such Things as gratify the sinful Flesh. Let God be your first Monitor, lest the Adversary of our Souls intercept between God and us : Oh that this sad Example and dismal Execution which you see upon us poor condemned and dying Sinners this Day, may be sanctified unto you all ; especially in the first Place, that you mayn’t

resist the Strivings and Motions of God's holy Spirit, whilst the Day of Grace lasts. Secondly, do not prophane the holy Name of your God by Cursing and bad Imprecations against your holy Maker and Redeemer. Thirdly, do not prophane his holy Sabbaths by spending the Day in Idleness. Sloth or lascivious Courses which Youths are prone unto. It is pleasing unto the Flesh, but destructive to the Soul in the Sight of God. Fourthly, let not loose the Reins of your Lusts to gratify the Flesh, which is a heinous and crying Sin in the Sight of God. If any of you have been guilty hereof, or of any Thing herein included, I would pray you to repent of each of them instantly before God's Indignation be poured out upon you, and that you be left unto yourselves. Oh then your Case will be miserable ! Fifthly, I beseech you and each of you to mind the Admonitions and sweet instructions of your natural Parents, lest you grieve their Hearts, and their Sighs go up to Heaven as Witnesses against you. Sixthly, covet not any Thing appertaining or belonging to your Neighbour, so as to have a lustful Concupiscence after their Lives, Goods or Estates. Oh these are the Things which lie burthensome and heavy upon me, a poor, dying Sinner. I have lived lasciviously and spent the chief of my Time wantonly and foolishly, as if there had been no God to call to question for all my Miscarriages or Misimprovements of Time ; these lie heavy and burthensome upon my Soul ; were it not for the Blood of Christ, what would become of such poor, miserable, dying Sinners as we ? But our Comfort is, that the Fountain which was open to Judah and Jerusalem, is still sufficient to cleanse from all unrighteousness. Oh that we all may be washed and cleansed in this Fountain, so as that we may appear spotless and blameless before the great Bar of God, so as to receive that blessed Sentence of *Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you before the Foundation of the World.* The chief Thing that induced me to make my escape, was the Frailty of the Flesh, being afraid to die. But now I desire to submit unto the Hand of Providence, forgiving all

my Adversaries, Persecutors and Slanderers, as I expect forgiveness at the Hand of God, into whose Hands I commit my Spirit.'

Another of these Criminals gave these following Admonitions for the Benefit of Survivors.

I DO earnestly warn all the People of this Land, the young People especially, and in particular, the young People of Rhode Island,—against all Wickedness in general, and particularly against Sabbath-breaking, which I take to have been my first crying Sin; Against Drunkenness, which, I think, was the second great Sin I fell into; Against Uncleaness, Unchastity, and running after lewd Women; Against Cursing and Swearing, and misspending precious Time. And as for Sea-faring Men, my earnest Desire is, that they may be kept from falling into the Hands of the Pirates; and if they be taken by them, that they mayn't turn to them, and if they be so wicked as to turn to them, I warn them against increasing their Wickedness by abusing any whom they shall take, as I have done. As for myself in Respect of what is to come, I hope to find Mercy at the Hands of God, for the Sake of his own dear Son, the Lord Jesus Christ.'

On the Day before they were executed, Letters were wrote for divers of them, to some or other of their Relations, in which they desired such Passages as here follow, might be inserted:

ON E of them in a letter to his Brother, says, I earnestly entreat you, dear Brother, to bring up your Children in the Fear of Almighty GOD; and having desired him to write to his Wife and Children, having four of them, He adds: I pray God to be a Husband to my dear Wife, and a Father to my dear Children; and that she may bring them up in the Fear of God; and that she and they together may be for ever happy in Heaven. I advise your Children (dear Brother) and charge my own dear Children not to go astray

from God, or lead a wicked Life, as many have done, and I myself.

Another in a Letter to his Brother says: I entreat you and all other young People, to avoid all bad Courses, especially neglecting prayer to God, prophane Swearing and Cursing, hard Drinking and Sabbath-breaking. I am not without Hopes, that after all I shall enter into a happy State at Death for the Sake of Christ. Don't you, however, delay from Time to Time, to turn to God and get fit to die.

A Third in a Letter to his Sister says: I earnestly desire you to bring up your Children in the fear of the Lord, that they may not go astray from Him as I have done. I pray God that my dear Brother (meaning his Sister's Husband) who goes to sea, may be preserved from falling into the Hands of the Pirates, and that if he does fall into their hands, he may have Grace to overcome all their Temptations to be one of their number, be they never so great. I must thank myself for it, that I am brought to this untimely, dismal End. I beg that it may be a Warning to all young People, to keep themselves from all bad courses, especially Sabbath-breaking, drinking to Excess, and blaspheming the Name of God. And I beseech all that are Servants, to keep with and be faithful to their Masters, for if I had been dutiful to mine, 'tis likely I had not been brought to this untimely End which I am now come to.

A Letter of another, to his Father, has these Passages in it: Please to remember my Love to my Brother and Sisters, and let my Brother know, that I earnestly desire that he will bring up his Children in the Fear of God. And I would have my Uncles and Aunts warn their Children against all Sin, especially the Sin of Sabbath-breaking, lest it bring them to Ruin, as it has done me.

Another in a Letter to his Mother, addresses her thus: The News of my being under a Sentence of Death, I believe is very sinking and dreadful to you. I pray that God will support you under your Sorrows, and Sanctify them to you.

I hope that I shall receive from God the Pardon of all my Sins, for the Sake of his dear Son, and the only Saviour of Sinners. I pray God to help me to believe in Christ, Repent of all my Sins, and fit me for Death. I am sorry to think that I was so circumstanced while among the Pirates as to want the Opportunities which I had before, of benefitting my Soul and fitting for Eternity. And in a Letter to his Brother he thus bespeaks him : I earnestly beseech you to seek the Lord for yourself and yours, while he may be found. Don't neglect to bring your Children up in the Fear of the Lord. I hope you will, as far as you can, and may keep them from going to Sea ; let them take Warning by me, not to go astray from God while young. Let my Death stir you up to make your peace with God, and fit for your own Death without delay. I hope you will take the best Care you can of our aged Mother while she is living and at her Death.

One versified some of his Lamentations after this manner.

TO mortal Men that daily live
in Wickedness and Sin ;
This dying Counsel I do give,
hoping you will begin
To serve the Lord in Time of Youth
his Precepts for to keep ;
To serve him so in Spirit and Truth,
that you may Mercy reap.
To you I send my dying Speech
a Warning for to be,
The Youths in Chief I do beseech,
from Wrath to come to flee.
The gracious Precepts of the Lord
transcend all Worldly Store ;
To live in Christ with one Accord,
and serve him Evermore.
Alas ! these Things, slighted have I,
and turn'd my Back unto ;

For which, Fitz Gerald now must die,
which causes me much Wo.

Wrong doth aloud for Vengeance cry,
God's Justice will take place ;

To hide from his impartial Eye,
surpasses human Race.

When Youths do turn their Backs to God,
and slight his precious Calls ;

He over them extends his Rod,
his Fury on them falls.

In Youthful blooming Years was I,
when I this Practice took ;

Of perpetrating Piracy,
for filthy gain did look.

To Wickedness we all were bent,
our Lusts for to fulfil ;

To rob at Sea was our Intent,
and perpetrate all Ill.

The holy Name of our Great God
we daily did blaspheme ;

The purging Blood of our dear Lord,
of no Effect did deem.

Dear Youths you see my d'smal End,
take Warning now by me ;

The Laws of God I did offend,
sighting Eternity.

Slight not the Precepts of the Lord,
his Sabbaths don't prophane ;

In honest Hearts his Word record,
his Preachers don't disdain.

Your Parents pious Counsels take,
render them Honour due ;

Your Peace with God, be sure to make,
 then bid the World adieu.
 Slight its vain Poms and fading joys,
 and Lusts of the flesh also ;
 Despise not the celestial Joys
 while it is in your View.
 Don't covet what is not your own,
 your Lusts for to suffice ;
 'Twill cause you, when too late, to moan,
 you had such greedy Eyes.
 Of all these Things I guilty was,
 the Effects whereof you see ;
 My utter Ruin prov'd it has
 an awful Destiny.
 I pray the Lord preserve you all
 and keep you from this End ;
 O let Fitz-Gerrald's great downfall
 Unto your welfare tend.
 I to the Lord my Soul bequeath,
 accept thereof I pray,
 My Body to the Earth beneath,
 dear Friends adieu for aye.

These Lines were put into the Hands of one who frequently visited the Pirates in Prison, by Fitz Gerald himself, the Day before they were executed, with a manifested Desire that they might be disposed of so as would do most Good. The same Person put a Paper into the same Hands on the Day of his Execution, which runs after this Manner:

Young Men,

I DESIRE you all in general to take Warning by me ;
 for you see what a greedy Eye brings a young Man to.
 Beware how you disobey your Friends. Beware of
 Drunkenness, for it is the Inlet of all other Sins. I

must confess that I was not guilty of Murder, nor of striking Men as others were. But of all other Sins I was guilty, for which I ask God Pardon. I have been guilty of offending and denying thee the God that is above, in prophaning thy holy Name and Sabbath, and polluting of thy Ordinances, and also committing all the Injuries we were capable of, upon our Neighbors Bodies or Goods in a Manner. I desire you all to obey your Parents, give a good Ear to the Preachers of God, this slighted have I, shun Theft, Drunkenness, Swearing, Evil-speaking, Lying and all evil Frays. So I leave you to God and the World. And I hope I am provided for a better World, and a glorious heavenly Kingdom.'

Another desired that Masters would not be harsh and severe to their Servants, and that Servants would be dutiful to their Masters, and diligent in their Business. Another desired that Parents would be careful to bring up their Children well, and that Children would not grieve nor sinfully leave their Parents. Divers of them lamented their Disobedience to their Parents, and their Prophanation of the Name, Day and Word of God, and their ungodly Company keeping, and warned young People to keep clear from those Crimes. The most of them could acknowledge that they had lived some Part of their Time under the Means of Grace. And they did not accept the Offers of Christ, and God left them to leave him, and get abroad into the wide World, and then they quickly got into the high Road to Wickedness and Misery, and were guilty of grievous and various Violations of all the holy Commandments of God. They ran as far as they could from God, and strove as far as they could to keep all Thoughts of God out of their Minds. They cast off Fear and restrained Prayer before God. They blasphemed his Name and prophaned his Day, so that some of them scarce knew when it was the Lord's Day (while they were on the Seas.) They ran away, some of them, from their Parents. They gave up themselves to Drunkenness, Uncleaness, Dishonesty, Evil Speaking and Covetousness.

And the most seemed to have no Thought of returning from their wicked Courses.

Thus far had they gone from God ! But when they were brought into Prison, they quickly seemed thankful to God for his Mercy in bringing them thither. And they set and kept up something of daily Religion, for the most Part, among them, and seemed serious and reverent while reading and hearing their Prayers, and the holy Scriptures, and the most awakening Books of Piety, and singing Psalms ; and were thankful for the Counsels that were offered, and very desirous of the continuance of all Advantages that could be afforded as long as they could be continued. And wished that they had spent their past and lost Time, as they had spent some of their last Days, and wished for more Time, and feared that they should not have enough Time to secure the Welfare of their Souls, but seemed willing to submit unto the divine Will, trying to hope in the Mercy of God, and resign their Souls into the merciful Hands of the Almighty Saviour. So it was with several of them, though all of them did not seem always alike affected and concerned. Never was there a more doleful Sight in all this land, than while they were standing on the Stage, waiting for the stopping of their Breath, and the Flying of their Souls unto the eternal World. And Oh ! how awful the Noise of their dying Moans ! But they are gone ! Where be they ? That none of their surviving Friends may be overwhelmed with irregular and immoderate Grief, and that no others may be hardened in their Impenitence, why may it not on this Occasion be considered, that though true repentance be never too late, if it be true and real Repentance, yet late Repentance is so seldom true, and commonly to be suspected, unless there be remarkable Evidences of the Sincerity of it. But if they sincerely repented of all their Sins, believing in the Lord Jesus Christ, with all their hearts, at the last they are now blessed. But if all People, and especially young People, in this Land, are not by these tremendous Dispensa-

tions of God, excited unto earnest Endeavors, to make haste and make sure about giving themselves unto the Redeemer of Souls, and striving to live as becomes them that are given to the Lord God, what dreadful Things may be speedily expected.'

FRIENDS RECORDS, NEWPORT, R. I.

CONTRIBUTED BY H. E. TURNER, M. D.

MARRIAGES.

F I N I S .

Irish, Content, of John, Little Compton, to Joseph Lawton, Portsmouth, April 29, 1711.

Irish, John, Middletown, of Jedediah and Mary, to Mary Peckham, of Joseph and Elizabeth, Little Compton, ———, 1764.

Jefferson, Mercy, Newport, to Thomas Phillips, late of Philadelphia, Feb. 28, 1645.

Jacob, Joseph, of John, ———, to Sarah Newberry, of Benjamin, Newport, May 1, 1719.

James, John, of William and Susanna, Newport, to Lydia Peckham, of John and Mary, Little Compton, Feb. 12, 1728.

Jernigan, David, of Thomas, Virginia, to Mercy Coggeshall, daughter of Richard Mitchell, Newport, Sept. 30, 1743.

Keerhy, Richard, to Abigail Howland, Nov. 2, 1678.

Kenia, William, of William and Margaret, Warwick, to Alice Easton, of James and Alice, Newport, June 27, 1765.

Knowles, William, of John and Susanna, Richmond, to Avel Stantos, of Benjamin, Newport, Feb. 24, 1791.

Knowles, Henry, of Robert and Susanna, South Kingstown,
to Susanna Anthony, of Abraham and Lettish, Ports-
mouth, July 5, 1809.

Lott, Mary, to Adam Mott, Oct. —, 1647.

Lapham, John, to Mary Mann, of Providence, April 8, 1678.

Leach, Thomas, Newport, to Sarah Fry, of Thomas, New-
port.

FRIENDS RECORDS, NEWPORT, R. I.

Lippincott, William, to Hannah Wilbur, Little Compton,
May 1, 1710.

Lawton, ———, of John, Little Compton, April 26, 1711.

Lawrence, Daniel, of William and Deborah, Long Island,
to Mary Redwood, ———, Sept. 14, 1716.

MARRIAGES.

Leach, Joanna, wife of ———, to James Hawdon, Flushing,
L. I., May —, 1711.

(Continued from page 196)

Lawton, Joseph, of Joseph ———, to Sarah Richmond,

Irish, Content, of John, Little Compton, to Joseph Lawton,
Portsmouth, April 20, 1711.

Irish, John, Middletown, of Jedediah and Mary, to Mary
Peckham, of Joseph and Elizabeth, Little Compton,
———, 1764.

Jefferson, Mercy, Newport, to Thomas Phillips, late of Phil-
adelphia, Feb 26, 1684-5.

Jacob, Joseph, of John, Cork, Ireland, to Sarah Newberry,
of Benjamin, Newport, May 13, 1719.

James, John, of William and Susanna, Newport, to Lydia
Peckham, of John and Mary, Little Compton, Feb. 12,
1728.

Jernigan, David, of Thomas, Virginia, to Mercy Coggeshall,
daughter of Richard Mitchell, Newport, Sept. 30, 1743.

Kerby, Richard, to Abigail Howland, Nov. 2, 1678.

Keais, William, of William and Margaret, Warwick, to Al-
ice Easton, of James and Alice, Newport, June 27, 1765.

Knowles, William, of John and Susanna, Richmond, to Avis
Stanton, of Benjamin, Newport, Feb. 24, 1791.

Knowles, Henry, of Robert and Susanna, South Kingstown,
to Susanna Anthony, of Abraham and Lettish, Ports-
mouth, July 5, 1809.

Lott, Mary, to Adam Mott, Oct. —, 1647.

Lapham, John, to Mary Mann, of Providence, April 6, 1673.

Leath, Thomas, Newport, to Sarah Fry, of Thomas, New-
port, July 5, 1709.

Lippincott, William, to Hannah Wilbor, Little Compton,
May 1, 1710.

Lawton, Joseph, Portsmouth, to Content Irish, of John,
Little Compton, April 20, 1711.

Lawrence, Daniel, of William and Deborah, Long Island,
to Mary Redwood, of Abraham, Sept. 14, 1716.

Leach, Joanna, late of London, to James Hawdon, Flushing,
L. I., May 2, 1717.

Lawton, Joseph, of Joseph, Portsmouth, to Sarah Richmond,
of John, Westerly, July 20, 1725.

Lawton, Abigail, of Jeremiah and Griesell, to ^{Joseph} James Cun-
dall, of William, Leeds, England, Dec. 19, 1733.

Lawton, Abigail, widow of John and daughter of Josiah
and Bethiah Abbott, to William Earl, of Thomas and
Mary, Portsmouth, April 6, 1737.

Leach, Ruth, of Thomas and Sarah, Newport, to William
Buckley, of Phineas and Sarah, Philadelphia, May 21,
1741.

Lawton, Lydia, of John and Abigail, Portsmouth, to John
Dennis, of John and Anne, Newport, Jan. 4, 1743.

Lawton, Isaac, of John and Abigail, to Mary Fish of David
and Jemima, Portsmouth, Oct. 18, 1749.

Lawton, Isaac, of Job (late of North Kingstown) and Abi-
gail, to Rebecca Mott, of Joseph and Rebecca, Nantuck-
et, Nov. 15, 1749.

Lawton, Giles, of Adam and Martha, Portsmouth, to Han-
nah Peckham, of James and Elizabeth, Little Compton,
April 17, 1751.

- Lawton, Ruth, of Adam and Martha, Portsmouth, to Peter Barker, of Peter and Sarah, Middletown, Nov. 8, 1752.
- Lawton, Peleg, of Adam and Martha, to Anne Cook, of John and Mary, Portsmouth, May 12, 1757.
- Lee, William, of Samuel and Sarah, to Mary Easton, of Jas. and Alice, Newport, May 8, 1760.
- Lawton, Sarah, widow of George, to Philip Wanton, Newport, May 28, 1761.
- Lawton, George, of John and Naomi, Newport, to Sarah Barney, of Jacob and Dorcas, May 31, 1764.
- Lawton, Giles, of Adam and Martha, to {
Lawton, Mary, of John and Abigail, Ports'h, { Jan. 30, 1766.
- Lawton, Sarah, of Adam and Martha, Portsmouth, to Benjamin Barker, of Peter and Sarah, Middletown, June 1, 1769.
- Lawton, Sarah, of Isaac and Mary, to Job Almy, of Job and Alice, Portsmouth, Sept. 6, 1775.
- Lawton, David, of Isaac and Mary, to Hannah Anthony, of Isaac and Ruth, Portsmouth, Oct. 4, 1775.
- Lawton, Abigail, of Isaac and Mary, Portsmouth, to Clark Rodman, of Joseph and Mary, Nov. 11, 1775.
- Lawton, Joanna, of John and Sarah, Portsmouth, to Richard Mitchell, of James and Anne, Middletown, Nov. 8, 1776.
- Lawton, Hannah, of Giles and Hannah, Portsmouth, to Daniel Chase, of Aaron and Elizabeth, Middletown, May 6, 1778.
- Lawton, Isaac, of Isaac and Mary, Portsmouth, to Elizabeth Gould, of John, Middletown, Oct. 16, 1783.
- Lawton, Elizabeth, of Isaac and Mary, to Samuel Thurston, of John and Elizabeth, Portsmouth, Nov. 5, 1783.
- Lawton, Mary, of Isaac and Mary, Portsmouth, to John Greene, of John and Elizabeth, West Greenwich, Feb. 23, 1785.
- Lawton, Hannah, of Isaac and Mary, Portsmouth, to Benjamin Freeborn, of Jonathan and Mary, Portsmouth, Jan. 2, 1788.

Lawton, James, of Isaac and Mary, to Susanna Gould, of John and Sarah, Middletown. Jan. 1, 1789.

Lawton, Mary, of Robert and Mary [or Mercy] to John Bringhurst, of James and Anna, Philadelphia, April 30, 1789.

Lawton, Susanna, of Isaac and Mary, to Isaac Almy, of Job and Catharine, Portsmouth. Nov. 4, 1789.

Lawton, John, of Isaac and Mary, to Anna Slocum, of Giles and Susanna, Portsmouth, May 2, 1792.

Lawton, Adam, of Giles and Mary, Portsmouth, to Abigail Anthony, of Daniel and Sylvester, Middletown, Aug. 30, 1793.

Lawton, Peter, of Isaac and Mary, to Wait Borden, of John and Eleanor, Portsmouth, Nov. 5, 1794.

Lawton, Robert, of Robert and Mercy, Newport, to Sarah Anthony, of Elisha and Mary, Nov. 2, 1800.

(To be continued.)

TRINITY CHURCH RECORDS, NEWPORT, R. I.

CONTRIBUTED BY H. E. TURNER, M. D.

MARRIAGES.

(Continued from page 230.)

Godson, John, to Elizabeth Pelham,	June 26, 1711
Gifford, Ann, to William Swan,	June 20, 1716
Godfrey, Mary, to William Wanton,	April 18, 1717
Gardner, William to {	April 16, 1719
Gibbs, Elizabeth, }	
Godson, Elizabeth, to Peter Coggeshall,	Nov. 11, 1719
Guthridge, Mary, to Jeremiah Willson,	Jan. 26, 1721

Gardner, Hannah, to Samuel Jacobs,	Nov. 21, 1721
Gardner, Hannah, to James McSparran.	May 23, 1722
Gray, Dorathy, to Samuel Throop.	May 23, 1722
Giddle, Sarah, to James Emmott,	June 2, 1723
Griffin, Mary, to John Cass,	July 26, 1724
Green, William, to Jean Wheeler,	Nov. 8, 1724
Grott, Frances, to Bartholomew Buffet,	July 20, 1726
Gruthy, Charles, to Elizabeth Phillips,	Oct. 21, 1726
Greenman, Jerusha, to John Barker,	Mch. 26, 1727
Greene, Richard to {	June 7, 1727
Godfrey, Elizabeth, }	
Grantland, John, to Catharine Balch,	Mch. 20, 1728
Gidley, John, to Mary Cranston,	Oct. 10, 1728
Grellhum, Jane, to Thomas Chadwick,	July 27, 1729
Guirking, Ann, to John Whitehead,	Oct. 6, 1730
Golding, Elizabeth, to James Honyman, Jr.,	Sept. 23, 1731
Glover, Samuel, to Margaret Tursee,	Oct. 27, 1731
Gardner, Elizabeth, to James Martin,	April 9, 1732
Griffin, Mary, to Stephen Chipman.	Aug. 12, 1733
Gibbs, George, to Ruth Hart,	Oct. 19, 1733
Goulding, George, to Mary Cranston,	Mch. 12, 1734
Green, James, to Almy Moss,	Mch. 17, 1734
Gray, David, to Mary Fowler,	June 2, 1734
Gibbs, Gibbs, to {	Feb. 21, 1735
Gibbs, Elizabeth, }	
Gray, Williams, to Ursala Pinder,	April 6, 1735
Galloway, Andrew, to Thankful Davidson,	April 13, 1735
Gardner, Abigail, to Matthew Stewart.	Oct. 19, 1735
Gallagher, James, to Bathsheba Fairchild,	Mch. 21, 1736
Gardner, Penelope, to Charles Dyre,	July 29, 1736
Goulding, Penelope, to Wm. Coddington,	May 1, 1737
Gidley, John, to Elizabeth Brown,	Feb. 1, 1738
Gore, Elizabeth, to Nathaniel Alcock,	April 12, 1738
Gale, John, to Elizabeth Rogers,	Jan. 7, 1739
Goodson, Penelope, to Isaac Stelle,	Dec. 23, 1739
Gerrish, Joseph, to Mary Brenton,	April 10, 1740
Green, Sarah, to John Vickars,	Dec. 29, 1740

Godfrey, Julian, to Sarah Odlin,	Jan. 1, 1741
Gardner, John, to Sarah Axton,	Aug. 26, 1742
Greene, Benjamin, to Niobe Paul,	Mch. 20, 1743
Gubbins, Mary, to George Bryant,	April 28, 1743
Griffith, John, to Sarah Allen,	May 12, 1743
George, Mary, to Joseph Hughes,	Jan. 5, 1743-4
Gubbins, John, to Rebecca Easton,	April 1, 1744
Gorton, Freeloove, to Daniel Vaughan,	June 30, 1744
Griffith, Michael, to }	Sept. 22, 1744
Gubbins, Honor, }	
Goodell, William, to Mary Mac Mare,	April 21, 1745
Gardner, Sarah, to John Davis,	May 11, 1746
Gold, Richard, to Mary Crandall,	Aug. 17, 1746
Golding, Mary, to Samuel Wickham,	Sept. 2, 1746
Greene, Job, to Mary Paul,	Dec. 21, 1746
Glass, Alice, to James Wheeling,	April 16, 1747
Gibbs, Hannah, to Jabez Champlin,	Aug. 26, 1752
Gavitt, Charles, to Mary Whiting,	Oct. 3, 1751
Gardner, Caleb, to Eleanor Phillips,	Aug. —, 1752
Gold, Mary, to John Cain,	Oct. 19, 1752
Griffith, Honor, to James Tucker,	Jan. 27, 1753
Gregory, Henry, to Hannah Jones,	Aug. 13, 1753
Grant, Jane, to John Powell,	Sept. 17, 1754
Greene, William, to Mary Armitage,	Jan. 10, 1755
Gardner, Lydia, to Samuel Thompkins,	Dec. 25, 1755
Greely, John, to Elizabeth Holmes,	Dec. 5, 1756
Green, Thomas, to Amy Whipple,	Mar. 24, 1757
Gibbs, Grace, to Samuel Cranston,	April 2, 1758
Gould, Patience, to Augustus Johnson,	Oct. 22, 1758
Gibbs, Sarah, to Oliver Champlin,	July 20, 1759
Goldwait, Samuel, to Elizabeth Mumford,	Oct. 31, 1759
Goldwait, Samuel, to Amey Bardin,	Feb. 12, 1761
Gould, Wait, to Benjamin Carr,	Aug. 18, 1762
Gould, Mary, to Benjamin Almy,	Oct. 27, 1762
Gregory, Hannah, to Thomas Singleton,	Jan. 2, 1763
Godfrey, Elizabeth, to Peleg Wood,	Jan. 13, 1763
Grant, Margaret, to Christopher Champlin,	Oct. 25, 1763

Godfrey, Caleb, to Mary Chase,	Apr. 28, 1765
Gibbs, George, to Susanna Scott,	Apr. 22, 1766
Gibbs, Mercy, to Job Thurston,	Aug. 10, 1766
Greene, Penelope, to William Minturn,	Aug. 24, 1766
Gardner, Abigail, to William Townsend,	Aug. 31, 1766
Gibbs, Mary, to { Greene, Thomas, }	Aug. 3, 1767
Grinnell, Zebedee, to Abigail Brenton,	Oct. 4, 1767
Gibbs, George, to Mary Channing,	Nov. 19, 1768
Grimes, John, to { Gardner, Elizabeth, }	July 22, 1770
Gibbs, James, to Frances Elizabeth Allen,	Aug. 22, 1771
Gibbs, Ann, to Timothy Pierce,	Sept. 29, 1771
Gibbs, Ruth, to Samuel Whitehorne,	Dec. 19, 1771
Greene, Joshua, to Anne Thurrel,	Mar. 4, 1772 ✓
Gladding, Henry, to Hannah Taggart,	July 6, 1773
Gainer, John, to Susanna McMain,	Jan. 28, 1774
Gardner, Daniel, to Sarah Hazard,	April 16, 1775
Gregory, Grace, to Patrick Welsh,	June 26, 1775
Grinnell, Catharine, to James Bull,	April 26, 1778
Gibbs, Samuel, to Ann Culberson,	June 11, 1778
Gill, Abigail, to Robert Colfax,	April 28, 1779
Goldsmith, Henry, to Mary Mason,	Mar. 29, 1779
Gardner, Anne, to James Campbell,	June 12, 1779
Grimes, John, to Elizabeth Christan,	July 11, 1784
Grosvenor, Thomas, to Ann Mumford,	June 26, 1785
Harvey, Hannah, to Joseph Jones,	Sept. 14, 1714
Hicks, Elizabeth, to Edward Vaughan,	Nov. 14, 1714
Hicks, Mary, to William Stoddard,	Nov. 22, 1714
Hicksman, Deborah, to Humphrey Cockran,	April 24, 1714
Haywood, Martha, to John Lawrence,	Nov. 14, 1715
Harding, Israel, to Hester Tourtellot,	Jan. 19, 1716
Hunt, Bathsheba, to Franklin Morton,	June 3, 1717
Hicks, Elizabeth, to George Dunbar,	June 15, 1718
Hunt, Mary, to William Lombard,	Nov. 9, 1718
Harvey, Seth, to Hannah Walker,	April 15, 1720
Harris, Virtue, to Francis Wright,	April 17, 1720

Hatch, Deborah, to Samuel Whipper,	May 9, 1721
Hart, Patience, to Adrian English,	Sept. 13, 1722
Higgins, Ephraim, to {	Aug. 24, 1723
Hook, Amey, }	
Hamilton, Isabel, to Robert Shearman,	Nov. 1, 1723
Huxham, Thomas, to {	Nov. 4, 1723
Hues, Deborah, }	
Harvey, Mary, to Thomas Stanley,	Nov. 8, 1724
Huxham, Thomas, to Ann Pennington,	Jan. 31, 1725
Howard, Edward, to {	Oct. 21, 1725
Hart, Patience, }	
Harvey, Hannah, to John Place,	Mar. 20, 1726
Highland, Thomas, to Mary Pindar,	May 31, 1726
Hunchins, Henry, to Mary Stacy,	June 19, 1726
High, William to {	Sept. 21, 1726
Hopkins, Elizabeth, }	
Hasted, James, to Prudence Blount,	Nov. 1, 1726
Hooper, Henry, to Deborah Bennett,	July 13, 1727
Harvey, Elizabeth to Wm. Ross,	Aug. 17, 1727
Hunlock, Huddy, to Rebecca Norton,	Dec. 24, 1727
Higgins, Ann, to Thomas Jones,	Jan. 14, 1728
Harow, Charles, to Judith Boston,	June 20, 1728
Hodges, Charles to Mary Powell,	Dec. 26, 1728
Hammond, Elnathan, to Mary Wignall,	Dec. 27, 1728
Hunt, Samuel, to Hannah Burns,	April 10, 1729
Honyman, Elizabeth to William Mumford,	May 27, 1729
Holmes, Foster, to Margaret Ellis,	Oct. 29, 1729
Hamlen, John, to {	Dec. 1, 1729
Hunt, Sarah, }	
Hodgin, John, to Elizabeth Coill,	Dec. 5, 1729
Helme, John, to Susannah Sanford,	Nov. 22, 1730
Holland, John, to Mary Johnson,	Dec. 30, 1730
Honyman, James, Jr., to Elizabeth Golding,	Sept. 23, 1731
Hagar, Sarah, to Samuel Wheton,	Oct. 21, 1731
Hart, Elizabeth, to John Bird,	May 30, 1732
Howard, John, to Sarah Norton,	July 2, 1732
Higgins, Elizabeth, to Joseph Weeden,	Dec. 13, 1732
Higgins, Almy, to Edward Bissell,	Aug. 19, 1733

Huel, Jane, to John Bourk,	Sept. 16, 1733
Hart, Ruth, to George Gibbs,	Oct. 19, 1733
Holm, Ann, to Wm. Bennett,	Nov. 4, 1733
Hyland, Mary, to W. Davis,	April 11, 1734
Hardman, Martha, to Henry Shepherd,	June 13, 1734
Harris, Catharine, to Elisha Pointsett,	Oct. 23, 1734
Hagar, William, to Mary Knowlton,	Nov. 7, 1734
Haughton, Thomas, to Martha Anderson,	Dec. 24, 1734
Hogg, Margaret, to Robert Kyle,	Feb. 10, 1736
Hook, William, to Elizabeth Collins,	April 20, 1736
Harwood, Mary, to William Paul,	July 25, 1736
Hart, Abigail, to Daniel Dunham,	Jan. 1, 1737
Hunt, Martha, to John Drummer,	Jan. 25, 1737
Humphreys, Walter, to Esther Dunbar,	June 29, 1737
Hart, Martha, to Bryant Magrath,	Oct. 23, 1737
Holmes, Ann, to Thomas Durfee,	Dec. 24, 1738
Howland, Mary, to John Brett,	Feb. 4, 1739
Heth, Lydia, to David Melvin,	Feb. 11, 1739
Hunt, Mary, to Daniel Chaven,	June 22, 1739
Hammond, John, to Hannah Perkins,	Feb. 3, 1740
Holloway, Axon, to Elizabeth Eburs,	Feb. 23, 1740
Healk, Joseph, to Mary Bell,	Sept. 14, 1740
Harding, Sarah, to Peter James,	April 5, 1741
Henderson, Thomas, to Ann Jones,	June 7, 1741
Harker, Joshua, to Martha Launce,	Oct. 3, 1742
Holmes, James, to Elizabeth Lawton,	Feb. 27, 1742
Howard, Sarah, to Wm. Jones,	May 2, 1743
Holmes, Dorothy, to Job Thurston,	May 30, 1743
Hicks, Catharine, to William Bacheller,	Dec. 5, 1743
Howard, Ann, to John Jackson,	Dec. 25, 1743
Hughes, Joseph, to Mary George,	Jan. 5, 1743-4
Hunckley, John, to Ann Dickens,	May 20, 1744
Hermon, Thomas, to Mary Powers,	Nov. 1, 1744
Hatch, Elizabeth, to Daniel Read,	Jan. 24, 1744-5
Hopkins, Thomas, to Ann Aderton,	June 11, 1745
Hicks, Sarah, to John Clarke,	July 13, 1745
Handkins, James, to Lydia Courtney,	July 22, 1745

Hardman, Mary, to George White,	Aug. 11, 1746
Hall, Mary, to John Cranston,	Oct. 28, 1746
Hussey, Jacob, to Sarah Dunbar,	April 19, 1747
Hazard, Sarah, to George Wanton,	April 19, 1747
Holdsten, William, to Mary Baker,	Aug. 20, 1747
Hunter, James, to Elizabeth Aylesworth,	Dec. 6, 1747
Hutton, James, to Anstiss Carr,	July 27, 1748
Hatch, Elizabeth, to Andrew Power,	Nov. 8, 1748
Hatch, Jane, to Geo. Urquhart,	Jan. 1, 1748-9
Hooges, Mary, to Edward Veey,	Sept. 3, 1749
Haze, Thomas, to Mary Taylor,	Jan. 7, 1749-50
Hutchinson, Shrimpton, to Eliz th Malbone,	Jan. 11, 1749-50
Hunt, Hannah, to John Webb,	May 20, 1750
Hindley, Samuel, to Mary Reed,	July 27, 1750
Hunt, Huldy, to Joseph Brooks,	Aug. 26, 1750
Hastings, Hannah, to Timothy Henry Allen,	May 16, 1751
Hill, Priscilla, to Stephen Decatur,	Sept. 26, 1751
Holmes, Mary, to Peter Morail,	Jan. 26, 1752
Hudson, Sarah, to John Campbell,	Jan. 26, 1752
Hart, Martha, to George Wright,	Jan. 21, 1753
Hatch, Mary, to David Brown,	April 10, 1753
Honyman, Mary, to Jeremiah Brown,	Aug. 22, 1753
Hazard, Abigail, to Peter Bours,	Sept. 5, 1753
Handy, Charles, to Ann Brown,	Sept. 27, 1753
Hall, Ebenezer, to Elizabeth Warren,	April 21, 1754
Hamilton, Fred K. to {	July 24, 1754
Haliburton, Abigail, }	
Honyman, Abigail, to Joseph Wanton,	Jan. 25, 1756
Hicks, John, to Susannah Matten,	July 8, 1756
Holmes, Elizabeth, to John Greely,	Dec. 5, 1756
Hill, Ruth, to George Rogers,	Jan. 27, 1757
Hicks, Benjamin, to Mary Jepson,	April 22, 1757
Holden, Robert, to Judith Preston,	June 16, 1757
Hill, Rebecca, to Ebenezer Woodbury,	July 28, 1757
Hosier, Giles, to Elizabeth Fry,	Aug. 8, 1757
Hamilton, John, to Jane Canner,	Sept. 9, 1757
Hudson, Mary, to John Ashley,	Nov. 13, 1757

Harris, Edward, to Margaret Lyon,	Jan. 8, 1758
Hatch, Samuel, to Hannah Sweet,	May 7, 1758
Hasting, Mary, to Philip Weeden,	Jan. 18, 1759
Hazard, Stephen, to Sarah Nichols,	April 29, 1759
Hastings, Elizabeth, to Zebulon Wanton,	July 7, 1759
Harwood, John, to Margaret Collins,	May 18, 1760
Harding, Esther, to Nathan Fannings,	Sept. 14, 1760
Hassard, Joseph, to Hannah Nichols,	Sept. 28, 1760
Hart, Mary, to Jabez Chubb,	Oct. 19, 1760
Holly, John, to Mary Munday,	Mch. 15, 1761
Hunter, William to Deborah Malbone,	Sept. 13, 1761
Honyman, Elizabeth, to Wm. Wanton,	Sept. 30, 1761
Hopkins, Ann, to Wm. Markham,	Jan. 31, 1762
Howard, Edward, to Cynthia Preston,	Jan. 13, 1763
Hendrick, Thomas, to Ann Conklin,	Feb. 27, 1763
Hunter, Margaret, to ——— Mills,	Jan. —, 1764
Heath, Mary, to John Bell,	Dec. 16, 1764
Haliburton, John, to Susanna Brenton,	Jan. 4, 1767
Hammond, Elizabeth, to Jonathan Almy,	May 14, 1770
Hazard, Edward, to Sally Cranston,	May 29, 1770
Hayes, David, to Mary Whitehouse,	Mch. 2, 1772
Harline, Katharine, to Thomas Viner,	July 17, 1772
Herbert, Chas. Valentine, to Lucy Phillips,	Oct. 8, 1772
Hammond, Paine, to Phebe Almy,	Dec. 3, 1772
Honyman, Penelope, to George Bisset,	April 25, 1773
Hammond, Bathsheba, to Miles Barker,	Sept. 4, 1773
Howland, Gideon, to Catharine Slocum,	July 7, 1774
Hazard, Abigail, to John Channing,	July 10, 1774
Hart, John, to Mary Mumford,	Aug. 28, 1774
Hamilton, Samuel, to Mary Borswer,	Sept. 22, 1774
Hardy, Robert, to Miriam Beverley,	Nov. 2, 1774
Hazard, Sarah, to Daniel Gardner,	April 16, 1775
Holland, Thomas, to Sarah Dywar,	June 1, 1775
Harwood, William, to Mary Cummings,	May 3, 1778
How, John, to Patty Minus,	June 7, 1778
Hanfield, Charles, to Margaret A. Winslow,	June 7, 1778
Harrison, Elizabeth, to James Ludlow,	Oct. 22, 1781
Handy, Ann, to Thomas Russell,	Nov. 29, 1783
Holmes, Lucy, to John Preston,	Feb. 6, 1785
Hazard, Stanton, to Elizabeth Wickham,	July 3, 1785

(to be continued.)

TURNER.—Who were the ancestors of Lawrence Turner, whose daughter Phebe married James Coggeshall, of Newport, R. I. Nov. 24, 1733.
Newport R. I. R. H. TILLEY.

GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

[Our subscribers are respectfully invited to make use of this department of our Magazine. We will be pleased to publish any querie or item relating to the early settlers of Rhode Island.]

SPENCER.—The will of John Spencer, son of John and Susanna, was proved Dec. 31, 1743. He mentions his sons John and William, whom he appointed his executors; grandson John, son of his son William; grandson John, of his son John; granddaughter Audrey Spencer of John, and granddaughter Audrey of son William. John Spencer was born April 20, 1666. He was of East Greenwich, R. I. His wife was Audry Greene, daughter of John and Ann (Almy) Greene. She was born Dec. 1667, and died April 17, 1733. Information is solicited relative to the descendants of his sons John and William. P. O. S.

REMINGTON.—Can any of the readers of the Rhode Island Historical Magazine furnish the date of birth and maiden name of the wife of John Remington, who was of Jamestown, R. I., Aug. 28, 1699. His children were: 1. John, mar. Abigail Richmond; 2. Joseph; 3. Daniel; 4. Hannah; 5. Stephen; 6. Thomas. Mr. Austin, in his Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, recently published, says his "Children, Daniel and Hannah were born at Haverhill, Mass." Nothing is known of him later than 1709.

REMINGTON.

TURNER.—Who were the ancestors of Lawrence Turner, whose daughter Phebe married James Coggeshall, of Newport, R. I., Nov. 24, 1723. .

Newport R. I.

R. H. TILLEY.

RODMAN.—(1) Information solicited respecting the children of Dr. Thomas Rodman (b. 1640. d. Newport, R. I. 1725) by his wife Sarah. (2) When does James first appear as a baptismal name in a Rodman pedigree? (3) What variations in spelling the name RODMAN can be stated? (4) What was the name of the father of the brothers William, James and David Rodman, who settled in Penn. about the middle of the last century? (5) Where can information be obtained concerning the family of FERRIER, of which one sister m. William Rodman, one m. Alexander Fullerton, and another m. John McCurdy? Information relative to the Rodman family solicited.

NEW HAVEN, CONN.

WM. WOODBRIDGE RODMAN.

YATES.—In looking over the records of the First Congregational church, of Newport, R. I., I found the following records relative to the family of Yates. The items may be of value to some of your readers.

H. P.

Yates, Samuel, baptised July 20, 1788.

Yates, James W., son of Samuel, baptised Sept. 14, 1788.

Yates, Samuel, son of Samuel, baptized Sept. 14, 1788.

Yates, Lydia, dau. of Samuel, baptised Jan. 8, 1792.

Yates, Thomas, of Seth and Alice, baptised March 22, 1795.

Yates, Mrs. Abigail, baptised June 28, 1804.

Yates, Mr. Stephen, baptised Feb. 2, 1806.

Yates, wife of Stephen, baptised April 2, 1809.

Yates, Samuel, of Seth and Hannah, baptised June 25, 1809.

Yates, Sarah Ann, of Seth and Hannah, baptised June 25, 1809.

Yates, Joseph, of Seth and Hannah, baptised June 25, 1809.

Yates, Mary, of Seth and Hannah, baptised June 25, 1809.
Yeates, Mary, married James Cahoon, Dec. 20, 1747.
Yeates, Lydia, married Stephen Wing, Nov. 15, 1753.
Yeates Samuel, Jr., married Mary Richardson, Mar. 1, 1773.
Yeates, Lydia, married Ezekiel Burr, July 9, 1785.
Yeates, Samuel married Mary Bailey, June 24, 1794.
Yates, Seth, married Hannah Turner, Dec. 16, 1798.
Yates, Thomas, married Mary Langley, Sept. 17, 1810.

WHITMAN.—Valentine Whitman, of Providence, R. I., who died Jan. 26, 1701, made his will, which was proved Mar. 11, 1701. He mentions his wife Mary. To his daughters Mary, Elizabeth, Susanna, Deborah, Alice, Hannah, Esther and Grace, he bequeaths 40s. each. To daughter Elizabeth, 60 acres of land "in consideration that she is weakly of body and may not be capable to provide for herself." To son Valentine, 40s. To three grandsons, viz: "To John and Mary Inman's eldest son"; to James and Sussannah Ballou's eldest son"; and "to Joseph and Deborah Smith's eldest son," all rights of his in land west of seven mile line.

NORTHUP.—Stephen Northup, Jr., of North Kingstown, R. I., born about 1661, married Mary Thomas, had Stephen, Henry, Nicholas, Abigail, Mercy and Patience, and perhaps others. Can any reader of this magazine give information relative to the children mentioned above. Dates of birth and death are wanted.

Newport, R. I., box 603.

R. J. NICHOLS.

JEFFRAY.—One of the oldest tombstones in the old cemetery at Newport, R. I., is that erected to the memory of William Jeffray, Gent, who died Jan. 2, 1675 in the 85th year of his age. The stone has recently been cleaned, making the inscription quite clear. It reads as follows:

"Here lyeth interred the body of Wm. Jeffray, gent, who

departed this life on the 2d day of Jan'y, 1675, in the 85th year of his age.

"Since every tomb an epitaph can have,
The muses owe their tribute to this grave,
And to succeeding ages recommend
His worthy name who lived and died their friend;
Being full of days and virtues, love and peace,
God from his troubles give him a release,
And called him unto the celestial place,
Where happy souls view their creators face.
Vivit post funera virtus."

LOCKWOOD-WESCOTT.—Can any of our readers give us the dates of marriage and death of Sarah, wife of Abraham Lockwood. She was the daughter of Amos and Deborah (Stafford) Westcott, born 1673. Her husband died 1747, leaving a widow, his second wife, Priscilla Warner.

EDITOR R. I. HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

Newport, R. I.

MOTT.—Some time ago, while looking up other matters, I made the following abstracts from the Friends' Records of Newport, relative to the name of Mott. As many are interested in the family, the items may be of value to some of your readers. I also add a few items relating to other families connected with the name of Mott, all of which I find on the Friends' Records.

REX.

MARRIAGES.

Mott, Elizabeth mar. Edward Thurston, June, — 1647.

[Edward Thurston was born 1617 and died Meh. 1, 1707, buried in Coddington ground, Newport, R. I.]

Mott, Adam, mar. Mary Lott, October —, 1647.

Mott, Elizabeth, mar. William Richardson, May 14, 1679.

Mott, Elizabeth, of Jacob, mar. Thomas Gould, of Daniel, Jan. 13, 1690. [Thomas Gould, son of Daniel and Wait (Coggeshall) Gould, and grandson of Jeremiah and Priscilla (Grover) Gould, was born, Newport, R. I., Feb. 20, 1655, died May 11, 1734.]

MOTT.—Sometime ago, while looking up other matters, I made the following abstracts from the Friends' records, of Newport, relative to the name of Mott. As many are interested in this family, the items may be of value to some of your readers. I also add a few items relating to other families connected with the name of Mott, all of which I find on the Friends' records.

REX.

MARRIAGES.

Mott, Elizabeth, mar. Edward Thurston, June —, 1647.

[Edward Thurston was born 1617 and died March 1, 1707, buried Coddington ground, Newport, R. I.]

Mott, Adam, mar. Mary Lott, October —, 1647.

Mott, Elizabeth, mar. William Richardson, May 14, 1679.

Mott, Elizabeth, of Jacob, mar. Thomas Gould, of Daniel, Jan. 13, 1690.

[Thomas Gould, son of Daniel and Wait (Coggeshall) Gould, and grandson of Jeremiah and Priscilla (Grover) Gould, was born, Newport, R. I., Feb. 20, 1655; died May 11, 1734.]

Mott, Rest, of Jacob and Rest, Portsmouth, mar. Thomas Rider, of John, Newport, August 13, 1729.

Mott, Jacob, of Jacob, Portsmouth, mar. Mary Easton, of John and Dorcas, Newport, Nov. 3, 1719. [Mary Easton, of John and Dorcas (Perry) Easton, was born Newport, Feb. 19, 1686-7. Her father was son of Peter and Ann (Coggeshall) Easton and grandson of Gov. Nicholas.]

Mott, Mary, of Jacob and Rest, Portsmouth, to Nathaniel Greene, of Jabez and Mary, Warwick, April 18, 1730.

Mott, Mary, of Jacob and Mary, mar. Jonathan Freeborn, son of Gideon and Elizabeth, Portsmouth, Dec. 15, 1742. [Jonathan Freeborn, son of Gideon and Elizabeth (Nichols) Freeborn was born Mar. 4, 1719. His father was son of Gideon and Mary (Lawton) Freeborn, and grandson of William and Mary Freeborn.]

Mott, Ann, of Jacob and Mary, Portsmouth, mar. Thomas Weaver, of Benjamin and Hannah, Middletown, Dec. 11, 1745. [Thomas Weaver was born May 1, 1718.]

Mott, Dorcas, of Jacob and Mary, Portsmouth, mar. John Barber, of Moses and Elizabeth, Westerly, April 22, 1747.

Mott, Jacob, of Jacob and Mary, Portsmouth, mar. Hannah Weaver, of Benjamin and Hannah, Middletown, Sept. 22, 1748.

Mott, Rebecca, of James and Rebecca, Nantucket, mar. Isaac Lawton, of Job of North Kingstown, Nov. 15, 1749.

Mott, Elizabeth, of John and Elizabeth, mar. Walter Cornell, of Walter and Mary, Portsmouth, Oct. 3, 1770.

Mott, Benjamin, of Jacob and Hannah, mar. Sarah Chase, of Holder and Freeborn, Portsmouth, May 14, 1794.

Mott, Samuel, of James and Mary, Westchester, N. Y., to Elizabeth Barnard, of Matthew and Elizabeth, Nantucket, July 1, 1794.

Mott, Joanna, of Isaac and Hannah, mar. Daniel Chase, of Aaron and Elizabeth, Portsmouth, Dec. 5, 1798.

Mott, Elizabeth, of Benjamin and Sarah, Portsmouth, mar. John A. Wadsworth, of John and Elizabeth, Oct. 2, 1822.

Mott, Jacob, of Benjamin and Sarah, Portsmouth, mar. Susanna Hathaway, of George and Susanna, Newport, Oct. 1, 1869.

BIRTHS.

Mott, Rebecca, of Adam & Mary, Portsmouth, Sept. —, 1648

Mott, Adam, of " " Sept. —, 1650

Mott, Mary, of " " Jan. 1, 1655-6

Mott, Sarah, of " " Oct. 11, 1657

Mott, Elizabeth, of " " Aug. 9, 1659

Mott, Phebe, of " " Aug. 20, 1661

Mott, Bethya, of " " April 1, 1664

Mott, Abigail, of " " May 3, 1666

Mott, John, of " " Jan. 1, 1670-1

Mott, Jacob, of Jacob and Joanna, " Dec. 13, 1661

Mott, Hannah, of " " Nov. —, 1663

Mott, Sarah, of " " Feb. 3, 1669-70

Mott, Elizabeth, of " " Sept. 12, 1672

Mott, Samuel, of	"	"	Sept. 4, 1679
Mott, Mary, of Jacob and Rest, Portsmouth,			April 25, 1708
Mott, Rest, of	"	"	Nov. 22, 1709
Mott, Cassandra, of Jacob and Mary,	"		Nov. 1, 1714
Mott, Dorcas, of	"	"	Mar. 1, 1716
Mott, Ann, of	"	"	Oct. 22, 1718
Mott, Mary, of	"	"	July 31, 1720
Mott, Jacob, of	"	"	July 6, 1722
Mott, John, of	"	"	May 2, 1725
Mott, Elizabeth, of	"	"	Sept. 1, 1728
Mott, Hannah, of Jacob, Jr. & Hannah,	"	"	Aug. 22, 1749
Mott, Jacob, of	"	"	June 23, 1751
Mott, Joseph, of	"	"	Mch. 7, 1753
Mott, Mary, of	"	"	Nov. 18, 1754
Mott, Joanna, of	"	"	Mch. 29, 1756
Mott, Benjamin, of	"	"	Jan. 1, 1758
Mott, Mary, of John and Elizabeth,	"	"	June 21, 1750
Mott, Hannah, of Benjamin and Sarah,	"	"	Feb. 24, 1795
Mott, Anna, of	"	"	June 29, 1797
Mott, Elizabeth, of	"	"	Nov. 3, 1799
Mott, Jacob, of	"	"	Jan. 21, 1804

DEATHS.

Mott, Adam, of Adam and Mary, Portsmouth, Dec. 19 1676
 Mott, Rest, wife of Jacob. Jr., dau. of Edward Perry, of
 Sandwich, Nov. 29, 1709, aged 34, buried in new meet-
 ing house yard, Portsmouth, R. I.

Mott, Jacob, Sr., Portsmouth, Nov. 15, 1711, aged 78.

Mott, Jacob, son of Samuel & Mary, Newport, Aug. 4, 1715.

Mott, Joanna, widow of Jacob, Sr., dau. of "old Giles Slo-
 cum and Jone, his wife," Portsmouth, Jan. 4, 1727 8.
 aged 86. "A famous preacher in Penn. and Barbadoes."

Mott, Jacob, Sr., Portsmouth, Feb. 15, 1736-7, aged 75 yrs.,
 2 mos., 2 days. "A minister for 35 years and a worthy
 elder."

Mott, Elizabeth, dau. of Jacob and Cassandra., Dec. 17,
 1753.

Mott, Joanna, dau. of Jacob and Cassandra, "at her brother Jacob's," Aug. 1, 1758.

Mott, John, of Jacob and Mary, Portsmouth, June 19, 1758, aged 33.

Mott, Hannah, wife of Jacob, Jr., daughter of Benjamin Weaver, Sept. 3, 1758, aged 38.

Mott, Mary; wife of Jacob, Portsmouth, June 26, 1768.

Mott, Jacob, of Jacob, Jr. and Hannah, Sept. 30, 1777, aged 26 yrs. 3 mos. 7 days.

Mott, Jacob, of Jacob and Cassandra, Jan. 24, 1779, aged 88 yrs., 3 mos., 9 days; "buried on his own ground, the meeting-house and yard being occupied by Hessians."

Mott, Casandra, of Jacob and Mary, July 21, 1786, aged 71 y.

THE SANFORD FAMILY.

CONTRIBUTED BY PELEG F. PIERCE, WICKFORD, R. I.

1 JOHN SANFORD was son of Samuel and Ellenor, of Alford, Lincolnshire, England. He came over in "Ship-Lyon", arriving in Boston, November 3, 1631, and is numbered 115 on the list of church members. He was made a freeman of the colony, April 3, 1632, and the same year commander at the fort. He was one of the fifty-eight disarmed church members in 1637; (being a supporter of Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson); he came to Rhode Island in 1638; he was one of the nineteen signers of the civil compact dated March 7, 1638 for the settlement of Aquidneck, now the island of Rhode Island. He was Constable, Secretary, Treasurer and General Recorder, 1647 and 1649; he was president of the colony in 1653; he died sometime between June 22, 1653 and November 16, 1653. His will bears the former date and was proved on the latter date. He married 1st, Elizabeth Webb; 2d, Bridget, a

daughter of William Hutchinson and Ann, his wife ; he had by 1st marriage:

- 2 John b. June 4, 1633 in Boston.
- 3 Samuel b. July 14, 1635, in Boston.

He had by 2d marriage:

- 4 Eliphal b. Dec. 9, 1637, m. ——— Stratton.
- ✓5 Peleg b. May 10, 1639 in Portsmouth, R. I.
- 6 Encome b. Feb. 23, 1640, Rhode Island.
- 7 Restcome b. Jan. 29, 1642, Dutch Island.
- 8 William b. March 4, 1644, Rhode Island.
- 9 Esbon b. January 25, 1646, Rhode Island.
- 10 Frances b. January 9, 1648, Rhode Island.
- 11 Elisha b. December 28, 1650, Rhode Island.
- 12 Anne b. March 12, 1652, Rhode Island, d. Aug. 26, 1654.

2. JOHN SANFORD (¹Jno.), born June 4, 1633, was baptised at First Church in Boston, July 26, 1633.

May 17, 1653, he was received at the Gen. Assembly at Newport as freeman from Portsmouth.

May 22, 1655, he was chosen Gen. Treasurer of the colonies.

May 20, 1656, he was chosen Gen. Recorder and Treasurer, and served the colony in these offices till

May 22, 1662, he was chosen Assistant Gen. Treasurer.

May 22, 1663, he was chosen Gen. Attorney.

March 1, 1664, he was Deputy to Gen. Assembly.

May 3, 1665, he was chosen Assistant.

May 2, 1666, he was Deputy to Gen. Assembly.

May 1, 1667, he was chosen Gen. Recorder.

May 6, 1668, he was Deputy and Gen. Recorder.

May 4, 1669, he was chosen Deputy to Gen. Assembly.

May 4, 1670, he was chosen Deputy and Gen. Attorney.

May 2, 1671, he was chosen Gen. Recorder and continued in the office till 1679, when he was chosen Assistant and Gen. Sergeant.

May 3, 1680, he was chosen Gen. Recorder.

May 5, 1681, he was elected Gen. Recorder, and was a Deputy from East Greenwich.

May 3, 1682, he was continued in same office.

May 2, 1683 " " Feb. 29, 1687, d. at age Feb. 9, 1713.

May 2, 1684 " " Aug. 16, 1688, d., May 8, 1720, at St

May 6, 1685, he was chosen Gen. Recorder.

May 4, 1686, he was chosen Deputy from East Greenwich and recorder of the colony.

He died in 1687. He married 1st, Elizabeth Spachurst, eldest daughter of Henry, of Bermuda. She died Dec. 6, 1661. He married 2d, "April 17, 1663, Mary Green, widow of John, the 2d son of John, of Warwick, deceased, and 2d daughter of Samuel Gorton." Had by 1st wife:

13 Elizabeth b. July 11, 1655. m. (1) —Dyer, (2)
——Remington. (3) —Simpson. d. August 27,
1718.

14 Mary b. Aug. 18, 1656. d. 1658.

15 Rebecca b. June 23, 1660. born May 16, 1639, at Poole

Had by 2d wife :

Mary b. March 30, 1664. d. Nov. 15, 1748. m.

Robert Durfee.

16 Eliphal b. Feb. 20, 1666.

17 John b. June 18, 1672.

18 Samuel b. Oct. 5, 1677.

3. SAMUEL SANFORD (¹John), born July 14, 1635 in Boston; married 1st, October, 1662, Sarah Woodell, a daughter of William and Mary. She died Dec. 15, 1680. He married 2, "April 23, 1686, Susannah Spachust, a daughter of William and Elizabeth of the Bermudas." He died March 18, 1712-13. His widow Susannah died Nov. 13, 1723. Had by 1st wife:

19 Elizabeth b. Oct. 2, 1663, d. April 14, 1743, widow
of Samuel Allen.

20 John, b. June 10, 1668.

21 Bridget b. June 27, 1671.

22 Mary b. April 27, 1674, d. July 15, 1711, widow
of Josiah Arnold.

23 William b. May 21, 1676.

24 Samuel b. July 14, 1678, d. Oct., 1704.

Had by 2d wife:

25 Restcome b. Feb. 26, 1687, d. at sea Feb. 6, 1713.

26 Peleg b. Aug. 16, 1688, d. May 6, 1730, at St. Christophers.

27 Elisha b. Feb. 24, 1689.

28 Encome b. Nov. 19, 1691, d. at sea June 13, 1717.

— 29 Esbon b. Oct. 30, 1693, d. Aug. 22, 1743.

30 Frances b. Oct. 24, 1695, d. Oct. 20, 1748.

31 Joseph b. Aug. 13, 1698, d. Oct. 1, 1765.

32 Benjamin, b. June 4, 1700, drowned Nov. 21, 1730 at Eustacea.

33 Joshua b. April 18, 1702, d. Nov. 13, 1721, at Martineco.

34 Elizabeth, b. Dec. 7, 1706.

✓ 5. PELEG SANFORD (¹Jno.) born May 10, 1639, at Portsmouth, R. I., was admitted a freeman of the colony, May 2, 1665.

May, 1, 1667, he was chosen Assistant.

Aug. 10, 1667, he was commissioned Capt. of "Troop of Horse."

May 6, 1668, he was chosen Assistant.

May 4, 1669, he was chosen Assistant.

May 4, 1670, he was chosen Assistant, but refused "his place."

May 6, 1672, he was chosen Auditor of Accounts.

May 1, 1677, he was chosen Assistant, and in April was sent by the colony as agent to England.

May 1, 1678, he was chosen Assistant "Commissioner of Bankrupts," and to survey lands in Narragansett.

May 7, 1679, he was chosen General Treasurer and Major.

March 16, 1680, he was chosen Governor of the colony in place of Gov. Cranston, deceased.

May 5, 1680, he was elected Governor of the colony.

May 4, 1681, " " " "

May 4, 1682, " " " "

May 2, 1683, he was elected Governor but would not serve.

Sept. 10, 1683, he was sent to England as agent of the colony.

Jan. 17, 1687, he received his commission as Judge of Admiralty.

March 25, 1687, he was appointed one of Andros council, but would not serve. His will was probated in Sept. —, 1701.

His first wife was Mary Brenton, a daughter of William, by whom he had three children—all died young. He married 2d, Dec. 1, 1674, Mary, a daughter of William Coddington and Ann, his wife. He resided in Newport, R. I. His house stood on the corner of Broad and Farewell streets, opposite the State House. He had by 2d wife :

35 Peleg, born ———, d. — —, 1710, unmarried.

36 Ann, b. ———.

37 Bridget, b. — — —, m. Dec. 6, 1705, Job Almy.

38 Elizabeth, b. — — —, m. Sept. —, 1705, Jas. Noyes.

39 William, b. 1690, m. March 1, 1714, Grizzell Sylvester, d. April 24, 1721.

18. SAMUEL SANFORD (²Jno, ¹Jno.) born Oct. 5, 1677, m. ———, Deborah, and resided in Tiverton. Had :

40 Restcome, b. July 27, 1704.

41 Peleg, b. March 8, 1708.

42 Mary, b. May 7, 1710, m. — 1732, Phillip Tabor.

43 Samuel, b. Nov. 21, 1716.

44 Eliphal, b. May 12, 1714.

20. JOHN SANFORD (²Samuel, ¹Jno.) born June 10, 1668, married Sept. 6, 1689, Francis Clark, a daughter of Jeremiah and Ann. She was born Dec. 15, 1669, died March 18, 1702. He died Oct. 23, 1723. Had :

45 Samuel, b. July 16, 1690.

46 John, b. Feb. 26, 1691, d. April 1, 1750.

47 William, b. April 22, 1696, d. Jan. 12, 1765.

48 Sarah, b. July 25, 1699.

49 Frances, b. January 13, 1702-3.

23. WILLIAM SANFORD (²Samuel, ¹Jno.) born May 21,

1676, married January 26, 1699, Hope, a daughter of George Sisson and Sarah, his wife, Had :

50 Richard, b. March 17, 1700-1.

51 Sarah, b. Oct. 12, 1702, m. Apr. 9, 1730, Elisha Smith, son of Richard and Elizabeth.

52 Mary, b. Feb. 16, 1703-4, d. 2d wife of Thomas Sherman.

53 Ruth, b. Sept. 27, 1706, d. May 16, 1709.

54 Elizabeth, b. August 2, 1707.

55 William, b. August 4, 1709.

56 George, b. Nov. 28, 1711, d. April 22, 1734.

57 Joseph, b. Sept. 2, 1715.

25. RESTCOME SANFORD (²Samuel, ¹Jno.) born Feb. 26, 1687, married Oct. 27, 1710, Honora Stringer. He died Feb. 6, 1713, at sea. Had :

58 Samuel, b. July 25, 1711.

59 Susannah, b. January 17, 1713.

26. PELEG SANFORD (²Samuel, ¹Jno.) born August 16, 1688, married Dec. 11, 1718, Sarah, a daughter of Capt. Jc-siah Arnold of Jamestown. He died at St. Christopher, May 6, 1730. She died Dec. 27, 1726. Had :

60. Elizabeth, b. September 19, 1719.

61 Sarah, b. July 8, 1724.

62 Frances, b. May 15, 1726.

27. ELISHA SANFORD (²Samuel, ¹Jno.) born Feb. 24, 1689, married March 5, 1714-15, Rebecca Ware, widow of Charles, and daughter of William Wood and Martha, his wife. She died May 16, 1745. Had :

63 Thomas, b. Dec. 15, 1715, and deceased.

64 Rebecca, b. August 29, 1718, and deceased.

65 Joshua, b. Sept. 2, 1722.

66 Francis, b. Aug. 22, 1724.

67 Elisha, b. Aug. 2, 1726.

29 ESBON SANFORD (²Samuel, ¹Jno.) born Oct. 20, 1693, married Sept. 27, 1716, Mary Woodward,

May 1, 1718, he was admitted a freeman at Newport.

Aug. —, 1735, he was called Capt. and appointed custodian.

May —, 1736-37-38-39-40-41-42-43, he was chosen Deputy from the town of Newport.

Feb. 1738-9, he was appointed by the General Assembly one of a committee of three to carry on the building of the "New Colony House" "the present State House, which was a beautiful specimen of architecture at that time."

Jan. 27, 1741, he was appointed to build a magazine at Newport, and procure powder and balls.

June 13, 1743, he was appointed by General Assembly a committee to receive charter, books, papers, &c., from Gov. Richard Ward, and delivered to Hon. William Greene, the then Governor. He died Aug. 22, 1743. His widow died in 1745. Had:

68 Mary, born 1719.

69 Eneas, born 1721.

70 Woodward, born 1723.

71 Hannah, born 1725, m. June 28, 1759, Joseph Phillips.

72 Esbon, born 1728.

73 Benjamin, born 1732.

74 Lydia, born 1735.

75 Joshua, born 1737.

76 Joseph, born February 18, 1740.

31. JOSEPH SANFORD (²Samuel, ¹Jno.) born August 13, 1698, married Feb. 8, 1721, Lydia Odlin (a daughter of John) born January 29, 1701-2, died May 20, 1781. He died Oct. 1, 1765. Had:

77 Sarah, born Sept. 28, 1723.

78 Joseph, born — 24, 1725, died May 26, 1759, m. Sept. 18, 1752, Esther Fleet.

79 Daniel, born August 5, 1729.

80 Martha, b. July 10, 1732, m. Mary 25, 1759, Gardiner Thurston.

81 John, born 1735.

82 Odlin, born 1738.

37. BRIDGET SANFORD (²Peleg, ¹Jno.) born ——. m. Dec. 6, 1705, Col. Job Almy. They resided in Tiverton. Had :

83 Job, born March 4, 1707, died young.

84 Peleg, born Oct. 25, 1709.

85 Mary, born June 20, 1711.

86 Job, born May 16, 1712.

87 Eliphal, born August 3, 1713.

88 Bridget, b. May 6, 1716, m. John Thompson, d. May 15, 1759; resided in Middletown, Ct.

89 Ann, born January 8, 1718.

90 John, born April 18, 1720.

39. WILLIAM SANFORD (²Peleg, ¹Jno.), born —, married March 1, 1714, Grizzell Sylvester. He died April 24, 1721. "He graduated M. A. at Harvard in 1711, and by the catalogue ranks first in his class." Had:

91 Mary b. Dec. 19, 1714, m. Andrew Oliver, resided in Boston, Mass.

92 Margaret born June 10, 1716, mar. Gov. Thomas Hutchinson, resided Boston, Mass.

93 Grizzell b. June 9, 1720, d. unmarried.

40. RESTCOME SANFORD (³Sam., ²Jno., ¹Jno.), born July 27, 1704, married 1st, Dec. 9, 1724, Elizabeth Lake. She died May 6, 1749. He married 2d, Content ——. They resided in Tiverton. Had by 1st marriage:

94 William b. June 17, 1725.

95 Restcome b. June 18, 1727.

96 Abigail b. Feb. 19, 1729, d. Dec. 6, 1736.

97 David b. Sept. 28, 1730, d. Nov. 27, 1736.

98 Peleg b. Jan. 24, 1733, d. Dec. 10, 1736.

99 Mary b. Sept. 24, 1735, m. Nov. 9, 1760, Sarah Borden.

100 Samuel b. Oct. 11, 1737.

101 Deborah b. Dec. 23, 1739, m. Feb. 4, 1760 Constant Hart.

102 Sarah b. Nov. 7, 1741.

Had by 2d marriage :

103 Elizabeth, born February 18, 1748.

104 George, born October 17, 1750.

105 Ephraim, born May 28, 1752.

41. PELEG SANFORD (³Samuel, ²John, ¹John) born Mch. 8, 1708, married May 16, 1738, Ann Dennis,; resided in Tiverton. Had :

106 Thomas, born March 12, 1739.

107 John, born November 21, 1740.

108 Philip, born September 9, 1743.

109 Priscilla, born October 2, 1745.

46 JOHN SANFORD (³John, ²Samuel, ¹John.) born Feb. 26, 1691, married December 15, 1713, Ann Weeden. Had :

110 Frances, born July 6, 1718.

111 Mary. born Nov. 22, 1720, d. Jan. 28, 1749.

112 Ann, born November 16, 1722.

113 Sarah, born Jan. 29, 1725.

114 Margaret, born July 15, 1727.

115 Peleg, born September 1, 1729.

116 Ruth, born March 23, 1732.

He died April 1, 1750.

47. WILLIAM SANFORD (³John, ²Samuel, ¹John.) born April 22, 1696, married July 23, 1717, Experience Cull, b. 1700, d. 1768. By the Boston Gazette dated January 24, 1765, "he dropped dead January 12, 1765, in his own house" in Newport, R. I., aged 69 years. Had :

117 John, born Feb. 9, 1718-19.

50. RICHARD SANFORD (³William, ²Samuel, ¹John) born March 17, 1700, married Feb. 21, 1722, Elizabeth, a daughter of John Coggeshall. Had :

118 William, born January 23, 1723, d. June 28, 1734

119 John, born June 25, 1725, d. April 11, 1726.

120 Ruth, born February 13, 1728-9.

121 Giles, born Feb. 7, 1730—had a son John who m.

Nov. 22, 1798, Ruth Sisson.

- 122 Elisha, born Nov. 14, 1732.
- 123 Elizabeth, born April 23, 1736.
- 124 Sarah, born April 10, 1738.
- 125 Peleg, born February 28, 1739.

76. JOSEPH SANFORD (³Esbon, ²Samuel, ¹John,) born Feb. 18, 1740, married June 13, 1764, Mary Clarke, born Nov. 7, 1740, died August 9, 1811. He died November 3, 1784. He was a contractor and builder; resided in Newport, R. I. Had :

- 126. Esbon, born April 7, 1765. m. Abigail Congdon.
- 127 Peleg, born October 18, 1767, died July 23, 1769.
Infant, born Dec. 7, 1770, died Dec. 7, 1770.
- 128 Joseph, born October 25, 1772, mar. Nancy Stockman.
- 129 Mary Ann, born Feb. 13, 1775, died May 13, 1818, m. Joseph Tillinghast, New Bedford.
- 130 Samuel Clarke. b. Dec. 8, 1777, died at sea 1799.
- 131. Lydia, b. June 24, 1781, m. David Gardiner.

94. WILLIAM SANFORD (⁴Restcome, ³Samuel, ²Jno. ¹Jno.) born June 17, 1725. By wife Mary had :

- 132 Joseph, born June 15, 1746, m. Ruth
- 133 Abigail, born Nov. 23, 1748.
- 134 Peleg, born Oct. 23, 1751, m. Lillis Wilcox.
- 135 Eliphael, born April 22, 1755.
- 136 William, born Sept. 27, 1757, married Abigail.
- 137 Thomas, born June 30, 1761.

126 ESBORN SANFORD (⁴Joseph, ³Esbon, ²Samuel, ¹John) born in Newport, R. I., April 7, 1765, married March 25, 1787, Abigail Congdon, born June 17, 1770, daughter of William and Abigail, North Kingstown. He represented the town of North Kingstown in General Assembly from October 1802, to October 1804, and from October 1805 to May 1808, and from May 1814 to May 1822. He was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, a farmer, carpenter and merchant, a man of the strictest integrity. They resided on the old "Post Road" about one mile south of Allenton, R. I.,

where they died—she Feb. 14, 1841; he Feb. 1846. Had :

- 138 Joseph C., born Jan. 17, 1788, m. Frances Northup.
- 139 Mary, b. January 28, 1790, m. William Taylor.
- 140 Dorcas, b. May 3, 1792, m. Benjamin S. Williams.
- 141 William C., b. March 13, 1794, m. Mary Arnold.
- 142 Abigail, born June 3, 1796, m. William Piercee.
- 143 Esbon, born January 21, 1798, m. Mary Sanford.
- 144 Rebecca, b. August 14, 1800, m. Joseph Sanford.
- 145 Lydia, born June 30, 1802, died July 21, 1825.
- 146 Esther, born March 21, 1804, m. Job R. Spink.
- 147 Eliza, b. July 10, 1806, m. Nathaniel Cottrell.
- 148 Harriet, b. March 6, 1809, m. James M. Thomas.
- 149 Hannah Hall, b. ~~March 6, 1810~~ ^{June 12.} m. Varnum W. Gardner.
- 150 Peleg Clark, b. June 20, 1812, m. Harriet W. Carpenter.

128. JOSEPH SANFORD (⁴Joseph, ³Esbon, ²Samuel, ¹Jno.) born Oct. 25, 1772, married May 18, 1790, Nancy Stockman, born Oct. 18, 1773. He served the First Baptist Church of Newport as deacon for many years. They resided in Newport, R. I., where they died—he, October 11, 1841; she, April 26, 1850. Had :

- 151 Joseph, born May 17, 1795, m. Rebecca Sanford.
- 152 Peleg, born Oct. 13, 1796, d. Feb. 11, 1859, married Mary Settle.
- 153 Edwin, born August 20, 1798.
- 154 Samuel S., born April 20, 1800, died young.
- 155 Ann, b. April 3, 1802, d. Oct. 8, 1819, unmarried.
- 156 Mary S., born July 10, 1804, m. Esbon Sanford.
- 157 Charles, born August 3, 1806.
- 158 Lydia Gardiner, b. July 8, 1808, m. Chas. Peckham.
- 159 Samuel C., b. March 12, 1810, m. Hannah Martin.
- 160 Charlotte, born April 25, 1813, died young.
- 161 Henry, born July 1, 1814, married Fanny Gibbs.

132. JOSEPH SANFORD (⁵William, ⁴Rest, ³Samuel, ²Jno.

304 *Address of the Colony of R. I. to the Continental Congress.*

¹Jno.) born June 15, 1746. By wife Ruth, ²had :

162 Olive, born August 12, 1779.

163 William, born May 20, 1781.

164 Thomas, born Dec. 31, 1783.

165 John, born November 22, 1786.

166 Philadelphia B., born July 9, 1793.

134. PELEG SANFORD (⁵William, ⁴Rest, ³Samuel, ²Jno. ¹Jno.) born October 23, 1751, married Oct. —, 1774, Lillis Wilcox, daughter of Cuthbert. Had :

167 Mary, born March 22, 1776.

168 Samuel, born May 26, 1777.

169 Restcome, born September 26, 1779.

170 Stephen, born October 26, 1781.

136. WILLIAM SANFORD (⁵William, ⁴Rest, ³Samuel, ²Jno. ¹Jno.) born Sept. 27, 1757. By wife Abigail, had :

171 Asa, born September 24, 1781.

172 Prudence, born Sept. 10, 1783.

173 Mary, born May 14, 1787.

174 William H., born Nov. 22, 1789.

175 Peleg, born February 21, 1792.

176 Nancy, born March 9, 1794.

ADDRESS OF THE COLONY OF RHODE ISLAND
TO THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS, REL-
ATIVE TO ITS CONDITION.

AT the January session of the General Assembly, held in Providence, 1776, a committee consisting of William Bradford, Henry Ward, William Ellery, Joseph Brown, Henry Marchant, Sylvester Child and Gideon Mumford were appointed a committee to draft "a suitable address to the Honorable, the Continental Congress, representing the inability of the Colony, from its situation, smallness and poverty to defend itself", and asking for assistance. The committee reported the following, which was adopted:

To the Honorable the Delegates of the United Colonies, now convened in General Congress at Philadelphia:

We, the General Assembly of the English Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, beg leave to represent to you the state and condition of said colony, and to request such assistance as our situation and the welfare of the United Colonies shall appear to require.

Soon after the conclusion of the late glorious war, in the success of which, the colonies had so considerable a share, we were alarmed with divers acts of the British Parliament, strongly indicating a design to divest the colonies of those rights which are essential to the freedom of a people, and which they had enjoyed, with but few innovations, from their first settlement.

The act passed in 1765, for levying stamp duties in America, and many subsequent acts, manifested that design so clearly, as to leave no room for a doubt.

This colony, ever tenacious of its liberty, zealously took a part in all the common measures entered into for the common safety.

When, at length, the ministerial troops, by the attacks at Lexington and Concord, had reduced us to the necessity of immediately taking up arms, or submitting to a slavery, which, at the distance we were placed from the seat of the power to be exercised over us, must be the most absolute and terrible that we can form an idea of; this colony, notwithstanding its exposed situation, did not hesitate, it did not wait for example of more powerful colonies; but conforming itself to the spirit of the resolutions of the Honorable the Continental Congress for 1774, ordered a body of men to be raised, and marched to the encampment, near Boston.

Unfortunately for the inhabitants, this colony is scarcely any thing but a line of sea coast.

From Providence to Point Judith; and from thence to Pawcatuck river is nearly eighty miles; on the east side of

the bay, from Providence to Seaconnet Point, and including the east side of Seaconnett, until it meets the Massachusetts line is about fifty miles; besides which, are the navigable rivers of Pawcatuck and Warren.

On the west side of the colony doth not extend twenty miles; and on the east side, not more than eight miles, from the sea coast above described. In the colony are also included the following islands:

Rhode Island, about sixteen miles in length; Conanicut, nine; Block Island, nine; Prudence, seven; and the smaller islands Patience, Hope, Gould Island, and several others; all which are cultivated and fertile, and contributed largely to the public expenses; the greater part of the above mentioned shores are accessible to ships of war.

By an exact estimate, taken in the year 1774, the whole number of inhabitants in the colony, amounted to fifty-nine thousand six hundred and seventy-eight; the town of Newport contained nine thousand two hundred and nine; was the principal place of trade, and paid above one-sixth part of the public taxes; a very considerable commerce was also carried on from Providence; and several small towns in the colony were also concerned in trade and navigation; ship building was also a great branch of business.

In short, the inhabitants of this colony, derived their subsistence almost wholly from commerce.

The convenient situation of this colony, for receiving supplies from the other colonies, for the Continental army, near Boston, we suppose was a principal reason why so great a number of the King's ships have been stationed in our bay; we having had, for above seven months past, two ships, of twenty guns; one, of sixteen; a bomb-ketch, and about eight tenders, who having made prizes of more vessels belonging to this colony, than have been lost by any other, have put almost a total end to commerce; having committed repeated depredations in different parts of the colony; have kept our coast constantly alarmed, and obliged the inhabitants to keep almost continually under arms.

The once flourishing town of Newport, by the loss of trade, and consequent cessation of all business, instead of being able to contribute to the expenses of war, hath been reduced to so deplorable a state, that we have been obliged to grant money out of the general treasury for the support of their poor; and many of the wealthy inhabitants have not only left the town, but the colony.

Conanicut and Prudence, lately the scene of the most wanton and savage desolation and barbarity, deserted; New Shoreham, from its situation, is rendered worse than useless to the colony; and the other islands will no longer be of service to any but the enemy.

The troops sent by this colony to the army, near Boston, amounted to about seventeen hundred, inclusive of officers; of which, two hundred and fifty are in Col. Arnold's detachment, in Quebec; many have entered on board the armed vessels fitted out by Gen. Washington; particularly almost every officer and seaman in the brig commanded by Capt. Martindale, unfortunately taken and carried into Boston belonged to this colony; and of the others, the greater part by far, have re-enlisted in the Continental service, so that very few of them have returned, or can return.

We fitted out two armed vessels for the protection of our commerce and coasts, which carried upwards of one hundred men; one, of which, is now at Philadelphia, in the Continental service, with the greater part of her crew; above an hundred men have also been enlisted for the Continental navy; we have also built and equipped two row-galleys, to carry fifty men each.

Besides these extraordinary exertions, we were alarmed in October last, with the arrival of a number of transports from Boston, destined to procure fresh provisions for the ministerial army. To prevent their obtaining supplies, was an object of such great importance, as obliged us to send a number of minute men upon the several islands, to defend the stock, which created a most enormous expense.

When the assembly met in November, a regiment of five hundred men was ordered to be raised, for the defence of Rhode Island and the other islands; notwithstanding which, we have been obliged repeatedly to call forth our minute men; to prevent the great charge of which, we have augmented the regiment ordered to be raised in November, to seven hundred and fifty men, exclusive of a company of artillery, consisting of one hundred and five men, with their officers; have also voted another regiment of seven hundred and fifty men, to be immediately raised and equipped; besides two hundred and thirty-eight artillery men, for the managing of thirty-four field pieces, ordered to be procured and placed in the several towns, upon the sea coast.

We have ordered sixty cannon, eighteen and twelve pounders, to be cast; and have already sent a vessel, with a very valuable cargo, to purchase powder and other warlike stores; and are fitting out another, which will soon sail.

From the above representation of our situation, exertions and losses: and the depredations by the enemy, which are not exaggerated; the exhausted state of the colony, and its utter inability to maintain the present force established and voted, as well as to take any further measures to defend itself, will clearly appear.

We need not observe to you the great importance of Rhode Island, or the damages that would be sustained, by the enemy possessing themselves thereof; its harbor and the adjoining Narragansett Bay, being greatly superior to any other in America; and its convenient situation with respect to the sea and the other colonies, making it still more important.

We therefore request that you will give the earliest attention to this address, and have no doubt that you will take the most proper measures for defending the colony; otherwise, Rhode Island, and the other islands in the bay, with the surrounding sea coast upon the continent, must be depopulated, and the colony entirely ruined.

We submit the foregoing to your judicious determination ;
and are

With great respect and confidence,

Your Honor's most obedient, humble servants,

WILLIAM BRADFORD, HENRY MARCHANT,
HENRY WARD, SYLVESTER CHILD,
WILLIAM ELLERY, GIDEON MUMFORD,
JOSEPH BROWN,

Signed at the request and in behalf of the General Assembly.

Providence, January 15, 1776.

The above address was sent by Gov. Cooke to Stephen Hopkins and Samuel Ward, delegates from Rhode Island to the Continental Congress, accompanied by the following letter :

PROVIDENCE, January 21st, 1776.

GENTLEMEN:—I enclose you, at the request of the General Assembly, an address to the Congress, representing the deplorable state of the colony, and praying for assistance.

We might have entered into a more minute detail; but the Assembly having a full reliance upon your giving the Congress every needful information respecting the colony, thought it unnecessary. You will please to deliver and enforce it as soon as you have a rational prospect of its meeting with success.

Notwithstanding the propriety of our petition is such that we ought not to doubt of its being granted, yet, it may be prudent to interest some of the leading members in our favor before it be brought on. But as you are upon the spot, the whole matter must be submitted to you; and I am perfectly satisfied that you will manage it with proper address.

The General Assembly are not without hopes that the Congress will take the whole brigade into their service; especially, as the necessity arising from so powerful an invasion, of establishing the whole force we have ordered, is clear and manifest, and you will use your utmost endeavors to procure a resolution for that purpose.

From the nature of the war and the circumstances of the colonies, every idea of partial and colonial defence ought to be given up. There must be a supreme superintending power to exert and direct the force of the whole, for the defence and safety of all, otherwise the exertions and burthens will not only be very unequal to the greatly endangering of the union upon which the welfare of America depends, but colony after colony may be subdued without a chance of making resistance.

I will only add, upon this head, that our circumstances will not admit

of delay, and that unless the Congress enter upon the defence of the colony, it must be abandoned.

I am also, at the request of the General Assembly, to desire you "to inform them what information you have had respecting any letters being written by any of the inhabitants of this colony to any person in the city of Philadelphia, respecting the situation of the town of Newport and the supplying of Capt. Wallace with provisions; and of any reflections that have been cast by such letters upon any part of this colony, and to inform them of the names of such letter writers, and to procure and transmit to them copies of such letters, if they can be obtained."

The particulars of the unfortunate attack upon Quebec are not yet come to hand. I suppose you have received them before now. It is a severe check, but we have still great successes to be thankful for, and in a war so extensive we must expect to meet with some disagreeable events. I most sincerely sympathize with Mr. Ward upon this occasion, and heartily wish he may have some comfortable intelligence from his son.

I am informed by a letter from New Providence, that the militia from the western parts of Connecticut are pushing off in sleighs in great numbers for Canada.

The Secretary tells me he hath given his brother an account of the descent upon Prudence. I shall only add that the stock is now very nearly removed.

In consequence of the recommendation of the members of the general Congress, as mentioned in Mr. Ward's letter, the Assembly have agreed to supply the King's ships, as you will see by the enclosed vote. But as Wallace may cannonade, and even burn the town, a discretionary power, by a private vote, which it is designed shall be kept a profound secret, is given to the commander of the forces on Rhode Island, to permit supplies in cases of imminent danger, until the next session, to be holden on the last Monday in February.

Capt. Greenell hath exerted himself greatly in procuring men for the navy; and hath an inclination to enter the service if he can obtain a place sufficient to support himself and family. I beg leave to recommend him to your assistance.

I am, with great truth and regard, gentlemen,

Your most obedient and most humble servant,

NICHOLAS COOKE.

To the Honorable S. Hopkins and S. Ward, Esqs.

The above were sent to Congress in January, 1776. It was the custom of the General Assembly of Rhode Island to appoint a committee to act during the recess of that body. Their powers varied at different times, but generally they were little more than executive, to carry out the plans of the Assembly, and to act as a Council of War. Between

the sessions of May and June, 1776, the committee appointed at the May session addressed the following memorial to Congress :

To the Most Honorable the delegates of the United Colonies in Congress assembled at Philadelphia:

In the absence of the Governor and Deputy Governor, Commodore Esek Hopkins hath applied to us for the re-delivery of twenty pieces of cannon which he hath landed in this colony; we have thought it absolutely necessary to detain them until Your Honors should be made acquainted with the circumstances of the colony, not doubting but that upon mature consideration, it would be thought best for the common interest to permit them to remain here.

We beg the most favorable construction of this measure, and assure Your Honors that no persons living are more sensible of the necessity of establishing the authority of Congress, nor more ready to pay obedience to it.

Your Honors have doubtless frequently with pain reflected upon the unhappy state of the town of Newport, which was entirely defenceless; surrounded by a powerful naval armament, and daily threatened with, and in danger of, immediate destruction; for it was incontestibly in the power of the British fleet to destroy it at pleasure.

In this situation it is not at all strange that near a third part of the inhabitants removed, and that a majority of the remainder were induced to temporize, and even to assume an appearance rather unfriendly to the United Colonies. To this situation, alone, is the former conduct of Newport to be attributed, and not to the want of spirit or love of their country.

In this state of affairs the British fleet quitted the harbor, and Commodore Hopkins most providentially arrived with twenty-six cannon and some shot, which he offered to the town. The inhabitants, elated with having this means of defence, assembled in a full town meeting, and unanimously voted to work upon the necessary fortifications, and to defend the town, and immediately entered upon it with vigor. This decisive resolution gave every friend to the United Colonies a new spring, as many of us looked upon Newport as worse than lost to the common cause. Three considerable works have been erected. These cannon have been with great expedition mounted upon carriages, and placed upon the platforms, and the town of Newport is now capable of being defended against all the frigates in the British navy.

Fortifications are also making at Bristol Ferry, and on the east side of Rhode Island, which, when completed, will effectually secure a communication with the continent, and enable us to defend that most valuable island.

We are happy in the idea of having put a total stop to supplying the enemy, of destroying the very seeds of disaffection in the colony, and of being an united people. We looked upon saving the town of Newport;

the commanding the harbor in which, from its easiness of access, vessels from sea may find a quick protection under the cannon of the forts, and which will at all times afford a safe asylum to the Continental ships, and to privateers and their prizes, as well as to other vessels, and which, by means of the works now erected, may pass in and out in spite of all the British fleet, as objects of very great importance to the common cause.

But our pleasing prospects are greatly interrupted by the order to deliver twenty of these cannon to Messrs. Hollingsworth and Richardson, to be transported to Philadelphia. From the face of it, which is directed to the commodore, and in his absence, to Mr. Tillinghast, it appeared clearly to us that Your Honors thought the cannon were barely landed here, and had no idea of their being fitted with carriages and planted in forts erected purposely for their reception.

We beg leave to refer you for a general state of the colony to the memorial from the Assembly, which is now before your Honors, and is in no degree exaggerated, by which you will be able to judge of the exposed situation of the colony, of its great exertions for the common, as well as our own defence, and of the utter impossibility of our defending ourselves, to which, we would add, that there are now in the colony, exclusive of those brought by the commodore, but twenty-four pieces of heavy cannon, being twenty-four and eighteen-pounders.

The Assembly had contracted with the owners of Hope Furnace for sixty more, but the commodore having brought twenty-six heavy cannon into the colony, the Assembly consented that the cannon for the Continental ships should be first made, as the owners of the furnace could not possibly supply both departments in season, so that we have yet had but four eighteen-pounders from them; nor can the others be made under a long time, unless a stop be put to those making for the ships.

We are informed by the commodore, that he landed thirty-six heavy cannon at New London, which, from its situation, can be defended with one-quarter of the number required for the defence of the bay, town and harbor of Newport.

And when the difference of the towns of Newport and New London, in point of the number of inhabitants and value; in point of importance to the United Colonies, and in the abilities of the two colonies, of which they are a part, to defend them, are considered, we think it will not admit a doubt from which place the twenty cannon wanted are to be removed.

We beg leave also to mention to your Honors some of the probable consequences of depriving us of those cannon:

All the disaffected, all the lukewarm, and all the timid, cry out that this colony hath been totally neglected by Congress, while every other colony that is exposed is defended by the Continental troops, which the most hearty in the common cause cannot deny; this, with the dangerous situation of the town of Newport, the capital of the colony, containing upwards of thirteen hundred dwelling-houses, and between nine and

ten thousand souls, hath produced a very great division, and was near overthrowing that administration which had so greatly exerted the force of the colony. The blow, however, was averted, and the most seasonable arrival of those cannon, with the decisive resolution of the town of Newport, hath given union, spirit and vigor to the colony. Take them from us, and we cannot answer for the event. The town of Newport and the island of Rhode Island are lost. A small part of that army now at Halifax, may, on their way to the westward, effect their destruction without being detained three days. It will be impossible for the inhabitants to defend themselves; they will not even attempt it. There is danger that those people who are so desirous of reconciliation with Great Britain upon any terms, will gain the ascendancy, and of the colony's being lost to America. Leave us the cannon, we can save Newport, which hath been induced in consequence of their arrival, to take such steps as must bring upon them the British arms, and who will be most cruelly treated in being deprived of them. We can keep possession of Rhode Island, which is of great consequence to the inhabitants and trade of Taunton and Swanzy rivers, and we shall be a united people, ready with our lives and fortunes to support the measures of Congress.

We submit this representation to Your Honors, which will be delivered to you by John Collins, Esq., the first assistant in this colony, to whom we beg leave to refer you, for further information, not in the least doubting that upon full inquiry and deliberation, Your Honors will consent that the cannon remain here until we can be otherwise supplied.

Signed by order and in behalf of such members of the General Assembly, as could conveniently be convened, by

HENRY WARD, Secretary.

Providence, May 20, 1776.

HISTORICAL NOTES.

POLITICAL DIVISIONS AND CHANGES IN THE BOUNDARY LINES OF RHODE ISLAND.—Until very recently the changes in the boundary lines of cities, town, and counties in R. Island have been very few as compared with our neighboring states. This is fortunate for statistical purposes. In the earlier history of the state, these changes were, from necessity, quite frequent, and new towns were incorporated from those previously existing, as the convenience of the population required. In 1781 Scituate was divided and the town of Foster was incorporated; but from that date to the year 1856,

a period of 75 years, only one new town was incorporated, (Burrillville in 1806), and no changes of any importance were made in the town boundaries. In 1856 Tiverton was divided and the town of Fall River was created, and in 1862, Pawtucket and East Providence were received from Massachusetts, and Fall River was ceded to that state. In 1868, and again in 1873, portions of the town of Cranston were annexed to the city of Providence. In 1867 the town of Woonsocket was incorporated, being taken from the town of Cumberland. In 1871 the town of Smithfield was divided. A small portion was annexed to Woonsocket, and the remainder was divided and re-incorporated into the three towns, Smithfield, Lincoln, and North Smithfield. In 1873 a small portion of the town of Bristol was annexed to Warren, and in the same year a small portion of the town of North Providence was annexed to the city of Providence. In 1874 the town of North Providence was divided. A portion was annexed to the city of Providence, and another considerable portion to the town of Pawtucket, leaving much the smallest portion to represent the old town. The history of the *County* divisions of the state, is taken from the report on the census of 1865, and is as follows, with several corrections and necessary changes :

"During the first sixty-seven years after the settlement at Providence, in 1636, nine towns were formed; but no county organizations were created. These towns were Providence, Portsmouth, Newport, Warwick, Westerly, New Shoreham, North Kingstown, East Greenwich and Jamestown.

On the twenty-second day of June, 1703, the Colony was divided into two counties, called Rhode Island county, and the county of Providence Plantations.

Rhode Island county included the towns on the islands, namely, Portsmouth, Newport, Jamestown, and New Shoreham, with Newport as the shiretown.

The county of Providence Plantations included all the towns on the main land of the Colony, and it was provided that the courts should be held at Providence and Warwick the first year, and at Kingston and Westerly the next year.

Again, June 16, 1729, the Colony was divided into three counties.

Rhode Island county remained as before, the name being changed to Newport county. That portion of the State which had been called King's Province was organized into a county, and called King's county. It included the towns of Westerly, North Kingstown and South Kingstown, or all the main land of the State south of East Greenwich.

The county of Providence Plantations, including the remainder of the State, namely, the towns of East Greenwich, Warwick, and Providence, was called Providence county, with Providence as the shiretown.

Again, January 27, 1746-47, five towns were admitted to the Colony from Massachusetts. Of these, Little Compton and Tiverton were added to Newport county; Cumberland was added to Providence county; and a new county called Bristol, was created February 17, 1746-47, which included the towns of Warren and Bristol, with the latter as the shiretown.

Again, June 11, 1750, East Greenwich, West Greenwich, Warwick, and Coventry were taken from Providence county and incorporated as Kent county, with East Greenwich as the capital.

In the year 1765, an Act was passed, dividing the State into five counties. This Act was merely a re-enactment and confirmation of the Acts already referred to, and made no changes in the organization of the counties.

Since June, 1750, a period of 136 years, no changes have been made in the territorial limits of the five counties in the State, except that Fall River in Newport county was ceded to Massachusetts, in 1862, and Pawtucket and East Providence were received into Providence county from Massachusetts, at the same date. The name of King's county was changed to Washington county, October 29, 1781, after the surrender of Cornwallis."

THE FIRST SEVENTH DAY BAPTIST CHURCH IN AMERICA.—As but few of our readers have access to the reports of the Newport Historical Society, we reprint, at the request of many of our readers, the following paper written by Mr. A. B. Burdick, 2d, of Providence, R. I., which was intended to have been read at the services held in the old church, on the occasion of the holding of the first meeting there by the Newport Historical Society, Nov. 10, 1884. The paper was, however, received too late, but was published in the first annual report of the Society, 1886.

The Newport Seventh Day Baptist Church was organized in A. D. 1671, with seven members, five of whom (Samuel Hubbard, Roger Baster, William Hiscox, Rachel Langworthy and Lucy Hubbard) had been members of the First Baptist Church of Newport, and for a number of

years had been observing the seventh day as their Sabbath. It was the fifth Baptist and the first Seventh Day Baptist Church organized in the United States. William Hiscox, the first pastor of the church, was a leading member of the First Baptist Church of Newport, which was under the pastorate of John Clarke, its first pastor. At that time there were four elders in the First Baptist Church, and many have supposed that Mr. Hiscox was also an elder, but no evidence has been brought to light that such was a fact. From this small beginning grew a church which in the early part of the last century exerted a great influence in the city of Newport and throughout the State. From its membership have come a Governor, Richard Ward, and many who have held positions of honor and trust in the city and State. Among the names of eminent men which adorn the pages of the Colonial History of Rhode Island is that of Henry Collins, an enterprising merchant and a member of this church. His father, Arnold Collins, also a member and trustee of this church, was a goldsmith by trade. His mother was a granddaughter of Roger Williams, and the widow of Thomas Ward. Mr. Collins gave the land upon which the Redwood Library building was erected and for many years was one of its directors. The first place of worship of this church is supposed to have been an old chapel at Green End, which was destroyed about the time of the Revolutionary War. In 1706, for the consideration "21£ 6s and 8d current passable money at 8s per oz silver," a lot was purchased of Jonathan Barney, 40 feet on Spring street, 75 feet on Barney street, by Barney's burying ground on the southeast and on Gov. Cranston's land on the northeast, 85 feet. The deed was made to Arnold Collins, father of Henry Collins. Soon after a small parcel on the east side was purchased. Peter Barker, Joseph James and Jonathan Sabin, being the trustees of the church, received the deed in their own names for that purpose. In 1716, a resolution was passed by the church prohibiting the appropriation of the land by said persons to any other use than for the service of God and the use of the congregation, for which it was intended in the purchase. In 1718 the church voted that Richard Ward and Jonathan Sabin shall have full power to enter on the back of the deed under the hand and seal of Sarah Barney made to Peter Barker, Joseph James, late deceased, and Jonathan Sabin, the purport of which was read at said meeting in order that the church and congregation of Seventh Day Baptist may have full power and lawful authority to claim, challenge and demand all rights and profits arising or in any wise appertaining to said Peter Barker and Jonathan Sabin, or any buyer under them, for any other use than the intent the land was bought and purchased for, and the charge to be paid by the church. At a meeting of the church, Oct. 31st, 1729, it was voted that Jonathan Weeden and Henry Collins take a deed of Mr. Job Olney of the land on the back side of the meeting house for the use of the church and be appointed trustees to take a deed in their names for the use of the church aforesaid." From the foregoing it will be seen that but a portion of the land deeded to the church is now held by their successors. Nov. 9, 1729, Jonathan Weeden and Henry Collins were instructed

to make a sale of the meeting house and build another "36 feet in length and 26 feet in breadth on part of that land whereon the present meeting house now stands." In building the new house of worship, Mr. Collins was assisted by his half brother, Richard Ward, and what we now see of the original work inside shows that this ancient building which has stood the many changes of 155 years was a building of great architectural beauty inside. Among the names of pastors may be found those of William Hiscox, its first pastor, father of Thomas Hiscox, a pastor of the Westerly (now 1st Hopkinton), Seventh Day Baptist Church, also the great-grandfather of Edward S. Hiscox, D. D., author of the Baptist Church Directory; Joseph Crandall, a son of John Crandall, who was also an elder in the Newport church, a resident of Westerly, a firm defender of civil and religious liberty, a person who was imprisoned by both the colonies of Massachusetts and Connecticut; John Maxson, who was a grandson of John Maxson, senior, first pastor of the Westerly church; William Bliss, a man of great power; Arnold, son of William Bliss, Henry Burdick, whose name will bring up some pleasant recollections in the minds of some of our aged people; William Bliss Maxson, a grandson of William Bliss; Lucius Crandall, its last pastor, an earnest, hard worker in the vineyard of the Lord. Sands Hubbard's name has been perpetuated through the Maxson, Clarke, Burdick, Langworthy and Rogers, whose home was in this old church. Although this ancient church is as a church extinct, its mission still goes on. From that church came the first Seventh Day Baptist Church of Hopkinton, and the denomination now has in round numbers, 100 churches, with a membership of 9,000 and 125 ordained ministers. They have missions in China and Holland, support twenty-eight missionaries upon the home field, maintain two colleges, one having a theological department and one academy, also a publishing house, from which is issued five publications, besides various books and tracts, which last year did a business of \$17,286. During the past year over \$20,000 has been raised for missionary and tract work. While we deeply regret the necessity which there seemed to be for the sale of this building, we cannot feel as though this had been a lost cause. The work still goes on, the funds received from sale of this building go into a permanent fund, the proceeds of which will be used for mission purposes, and this ancient building so dear to us, with that tablet of commandments which saved it from destruction by the British soldiers in the time of the Revolutionary War; this pulpit in which so many of God's servants have stood and broken to many generations the bread of life; this clock which has given the time of day to so many thousand; we do not to-day regret that they have passed into the hands of the Newport Historical Society, to some of the membership of which we know that this is also sacred ground and will be well cared for.

THE COLONIAL POST OFFICE, 1775.—At the regular session of the General Assembly of Rhode Island, held May,

1755, it was "voted and resolved that this General Assembly will join with the other colonies in establishing post offices and post riders, in order to preserve an intercourse between the different colonies, which will prove so beneficial to the public, as well as to individuals; and that this colony will, for the present, defray the expenses of post riders throughout this colony, upon the usual post road.

It is further voted and resolved, that post offices be, and hereby are, established at the following places, to wit: at Newport, Providence, Bristol, Warren, Tower Hill, in South Kingstown and westerly, and that the following persons be, and hereby are, appointed postmasters, to wit:

For Newport, Mr. Nathaniel Otis; Providence, Mr. John Carter; Bristol, Mr. Jonathan Russell; Warren, Mr. Shubael Burr; Tower Hill, Mr. Ray Sands; Westerly, Mr. Joshua Babcock.

It is further voted and resolved, that the rates and duties for postage of letters, be as follows, to wit:

RATES OF POSTAGE IN THE COLONY OF RHODE ISLAND.

	£	s.	d.
For any distance not exceeding sixty miles	0	0	5 1-4
" sixty miles, and not exceeding one hundred miles	0	0	8
" one hundred miles, and not exceeding two hundred miles	0	0	10 1-4
" two hundred miles, and not exceeding three hundred miles	0	1	1
" three hundred miles, and not exceeding four hundred miles	0	1	4
" four hundred miles, and not exceeding five hundred miles	0	1	6 1-4
" five hundred miles, and not exceeding six hundred miles	0	1	9
" six hundred miles, and not exceeding seven hundred miles	0	2	0
" seven hundred miles, and not exceeding eight hundred miles	0	2	2 1-2
" eight hundred miles, and not exceeding nine hundred miles	0	2	5
" nine hundred miles, and not exceeding one thousand miles	0	2	8

The above rates to be paid in lawful money, of this colony, and are for the postage of a single letter. They are to be doubled for all double letters, trebled for all treble letters; and for every ounce weight, four times so much is to be charged as for a single letter.

It is further voted and resolved, that Peter Mumford be, and he is hereby, appointed the post rider from Newport to Providence; and Mr. Benj. Mumford the post rider from Newport to New London; and that they neither receive nor deliver any letters from any post office heretofore established

in this colony. It is further voted and resolved, that Messrs. Joshua Babcock, John Jenckes, William Bradford and Joseph Anthony, be, and they are hereby, appointed a committee, to agree with the post masters and post riders, for their service; and to give directions for the setting off and returns of the post riders; and that the post masters account to the said committee for what they shall receive.

It is further voted and resolved, that all letters which the post rider for the time being, may receive, directed for the town of Boston, shall be first post paid, and submitted to the examination of the commander in chief of the American forces, at Cambridge, or of a committee that may be appointed by the provincial congress of the Massachusetts Bay, before they are permitted to go into Boston; and that all letters coming out of Boston, be submitted to the like examination."

BOOK NOTICES.

THE HOME LOTS OF THE EARLY SETTLERS OF THE PROVIDENCE PLANTATIONS, by Charles Wyman Hopkins. sq. folio. pp. 78. Pamphlet. 1886. Prov., R. I.—The author of this elegant brochure, has, with much painstaking research, performed a real service to the public in the production of this work. Heretofore but little was known concerning the fifty-two home lots of the early settlers of Providence. By the aid of the illustrations the original homes of the companions of Roger Williams can be located. It is printed on good paper, with ample margins. It has a good index.

THE PROVIDENCE PLANTATIONS FOR TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTY YEARS, by Welcome Arnold Greene. Illustrated. sq. folio. pp. 463. Cloth. 1886: Providence. J. A. & R. A. Reid.—This exceptionally handsome volume, printed on good paper, and richly illustrated, is crowded with im-

portant information respecting the history of Providence, R. I., for two hundred and fifty years. It is a history of the development of the Providence Plantations, the settlement made by Roger Williams, with incidentally historical sketches of those of its neighborhood. The work is written with much skill and spirit, and in excellent taste, and is delightfully readable from cover to cover. It is illustrated with 112 portraits of distinguished Rhode Islanders, from the different works of life, and by over 200 other illustrations. It is fresh, timely, and of real and permanent value. No one can read it without a feeling of pride in the history of the state. We cannot see how one can do without it, if he is at all interested in the history of Rhode Island. The Messrs. Reid were fortunate in the selection of Mr. Greene as Editor-in-chief of the work.

THE GENEALOGICAL DICTIONARY OF RHODE ISLAND, Square folio, pp. 444, Cloth. By John Osborn Austin. 1887. Albany, N. Y. Joel Munson's Sons.—Mr. Austin has, for several years, been at work on the "Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island," and has produced a book of reference which must take its place at the head of the list of Genealogical works. Genealogical works were never received with such marked favor as now. The history of families is now recognized as a feature of general history. Mr. Austin's work comprises three generations of settlers who came to Rhode Island before 1690. The arrangement is good and easily understood. His work has been well and faithfully done and must prove a great help to all interested in Rhode Island family history.

-SPPC-

important information respecting the history of Providence, R. I., for two hundred and fifty years. It is a history of the development of the Providence neighborhood, made by Roger Williams, with much interesting material as of those of its neighborhood. The work is written with much skill and spirit, and in excellent taste, and is delightfully readable from cover to cover. It is illustrated with 112 portraits of distinguished Rhode Islanders from the different works of life, and by over 200 other illustrations. It is fresh, timely, and of real and permanent value. No one can read it without a feeling of pride in the history of the state. We cannot see how one can do without it if he is at all interested in the history of Rhode Island. The manuscript was fortunate in the selection of Mr. Brown as Editor-in-chief of the work.

THE GENERAL DICTIONARY OF RHODE ISLAND. Square folio, pp. 444. Cloth. By John Osborn Austin. 1887. Albany, N. Y.: Joel Munsie's Sons.—Mr. Austin has for several years been at work on the "General Dictionary of Rhode Island," and has produced a book of reference which must take its place at the head of the list of Genealogical works. Genealogical works were never treated with such marked favor as now. The history of families is now recognized as a feature of general history. Mr. Austin's work comprises three generations of settlers who came to Rhode Island before 1650. The arrangement is good and easily understood. His work has been well and faithfully done and must prove a great help to all interested in Rhode Island family history.

F 8456.01

5992B

